

June 2, 1942 Tuesday

M. I. was telling me this morning about Koji Korokawa, 38, whom he knew slightly. The paper carried a story that this man had been taken to a hospital for acute ~~mal~~nutrition. For 23 days he had hidden in his former employer's basement. He made a statement, "I've been confused since the war began, because I am an American citizen and I want to stay in a free country and be a free man." M.I. says that he was a single ~~ma~~ person, and he believed that he was more pro-wondered Japan than America and ~~wondered~~ about the strangeness of his starving himself over a principle.

Our newspaper office is getting to be a very popular place. A lot of people were up today. It will be interesting to note what they talk about. The big fuss today was over the coming elections. V. Abe was worried about the candidates. He says the committee has made an age qualification of 25, plus citizenship. H.T. thinks they should make an oath of anti-fascism as a part of the qualifications. All residents over 21 will be able to vote. This means that the Issei will be the biggest bloc, and they could shove in a Kibei. The average <sup>age</sup> ~~size~~ of the Nisei is only 22 which means that a number will be ineligible to vote. The ratio of Nisei to Issei is about 65 to 35. But there will be many cliques and groups among the Nisei trying to get their man in. Bob Iki wants us to back him. The committee, composed of JAOL leaders, hold secret meeting, and they haven't even announced the ~~elections~~ yet. They put a lower age limit on the candidates to keep some of the younger Nisei opposed to them out of the running. Henry Takahoski seems to be the most objectionable of the lot. He dominates the present council and bootlicks like hell for personal advancement. These God damn JAOL's that K.A. should be given a kick in the rump and thrown out. They are not even aware of the problem as a whole and yet they profess to be the leaders of the Nisei. Certain individuals like R. Carl Hirota are all right, but Takahoski, Wuni, and others are ignorant when it comes to the broader issues. They are the ones that have blocked the more liberal ~~open~~ ~~movement~~



June 2,<sup>1942</sup> (Cont'd)

every possible turn. They were leaders in the old communities, and they want to keep controlling the power. The liberals are a threat to their assumed security, and so they use every trick possible to give the administration an unfavorable impression of the radicals. Like the newspaper deal. It's probably about the most censored thing in camp. This morning Green went through the dummy with a fine tooth comb and made us eliminate Kotex from the drug store items carried, because it "was not in good taste". Then he makes the classic statement that there is absolutely no censorship around here! The poor guy must be getting sleepless nights now. He is waking up to the fact that there is a lot of discontent among the Japanese here. Wait until he reads Ann's piece in the H.C.L. paper. She really gave Bessig the lowdown about the second-rate administrator and the problems faced here. Green will be able to trace her down, because he saw us with Bessig the other day. Also, today the Hirano not to say so much about the hospital situation and Welfare, who is supposed to be in charge of the department. Bob says he was formerly a clerk in the Shumate Drug Stores before joining the WPA! Freedom of speech?

A USES man, Mr. Holland, was down today to tell the family heads about the chance to sign up for work in the sugar beets in Southern and Eastern Oregon. About 1,000 people were up at the men's dormitory to ask questions. Many of the younger Nisei were worried about having to pay \$15 a month for each of their dependents, but he told them that only the family heads would have to do this. Prevailing wages and transportation will be provided. About 75 of the Nisei met with him this afternoon for further details. Jock is going to sign up and go. He feels that this will be a chance to earn a little money, and since he is wasting time here he thinks that he could be doing something constructive at the same time. Also, he will have a chance to get out of the area seeing that he cannot get out as a student at the present time. He and Dolores talked it over this afternoon, but I don't know what conclusion they



June 2,<sup>1942</sup> (Cont'd)

arrived at. A man will be down to sign them up tomorrow and the group will leave Friday or Saturday.

11:45 --- A tiny little field mouse just ran under Jock's bed, but I'm too lazy to get up and chase it. It's too cold to get up. Outside the wind is just howling. I can see the glint in Mr. Mickey Mouse's eyes now behing Jock's tennis shoes. Why should I get up and make its little life miserable by evacuating it to the cold outside? We shall have to do something about the mice problem. There are plenty of mice around these stables. Oh! Oh! it just ran into the back roon; Emiko would probably scream her head off if it got on her bed and tweaked her nose. It's no use goingin there now and waking them up with a rumpus. They probably wouldn't be able to sleep tonight if I told them.

Felt pretty good today. Deki was here to see her folks and I got to talk to her. Tried to act nonchalant, but..... She was so busy ~~trying~~ trying to see all of her friends that I didn't get a chance to talk to her much. Anyway, I'm just a very impersonal thing to her. Now I have to start all over again trying not to let her bother my mind too much. She is now in the Berkeley office, and it is likely that she will continue right through as they will need her in the relocation work. She looks tired. Deki says that Stockton and Walerga are much worse off than we are. Hed, her brother, was full of gripes as usual, but that's his normal way. He doesn't mean any harm. Emiko, Bette, Alice, and Jock finally got their curiosity satisfied by meeting her. They seemed to like her. If they didn't I would have heard about it by now. When I think of her, I am conscious of all my shortcomings. Come now, Charlie, don't be a suffering hero! Anyway.....

There were three salesmen around today. One was selling dry goods, and the other two were taking orders for drugs and dry goods. One Issei woman was trying to give her order in Japanese, which was really funny. Food was the



June 2, 1942 (Cont'd)

one of the biggest items ordered. Almost all of the visitors bring some in for their friends, which shows the need for a better balanced diet. The ~~drug~~ dry goods salesman was ~~selling~~ everything in the line of clothing. K.U. picked up one of the \$5.95 jackets and he just walked out with it. I followed him down the stairs and said, "Young man, come here." He was sure scared and white as a sheet when he turned around. Told him that it was up to his own discretion as to whether he wanted to keep it or return it. He kept it!

Went in to see Mr. Green about checking on the names of the salesmen's firms and found that I had innocently walked into something. "Salesmen, what salesmen?" Did they take money from the residents? We never authorized any to come in. Do you know who they were?" he shot at me. I told him I didn't know but would check in the morning. He phoned to the guards at the gate, the Internal Police, and the Head office, but they knew nothing. He was worried that they were playing a bunco game by taking money and then never sending the stuff. I asked him if I could have statistical material for the paper and he blew up and said, "Forget the paper. Here is your chance to do a community service. Find a receipt that they gave." I felt like a stool pigeon. In all probability I spoiled some fine business for these salesmen, as the administration will be watching for them now. I'll have check to see if they did come from legitimate companies as the Japanese are very naive when it comes to business matters like this and they may turn over their money to a dishonest person. Himiko will be able to tell me who the salesmen represented. They were most likely on the level, but I have to make sure. But I hate to do it under these circumstances, because the last thing I will do is K A Mr. Green or any other person. Hisa says they were from San Mateo.

Kats~~to~~ told me that one of the Caucasians going around here was spying on the residents. The man came up to him and asked what he was reading (H.C.L. paper), but Kats refused to let him see. Kats saw him go snooping



June 2, 1944 (Cont'd)

around the crowd at the sugar beet meeting, asking a lot of questions about the residents and he even asked Kats who the "radicals" were. This sort of witch baiting, whoever is responsible, is a dirty thing to do. It makes me mad as hell to think that they want to clamp down on the liberal group on the word of a few bootlicking Nisei around here just because they are so afraid that if any news of problems get out, it will mean their scalps.

Tosh Y.'s aunt is going to Japan. She asked for permission to rejoin her husband in Manchuria. The U.S. will pay her passage back and send her along with the exchange prisoners of war. What's to prevent the U.S. from doing this on a large scale after the war., As far as the aunt is concerned, it's good riddance. She was too old to ever become assimilated, and she will soon find out just how good America was to her when she comes face to face with the living conditions in Japan.

Saw an interesting negro woman here today visiting some Japanese. She was formerly a Madame and ran a house of prostitution in S.F. on Buchanan Street. I used to see her in the dark doorways giving a pass to the men walking by, but I was never tempted by her 75 cent offer! She didn't do much business among the Japanese, because it was too close to home. Her clients were mostly Filipinos, Negroes, and Caucasians. Jock says that she has a big car and owns an apartment house in the Japanese section. In her spare time she solicits. Don't know whether her visit here was social or "on business". The Grandstand is a very public place, and she couldn't get on the grounds, so it must have been a social call. The Nisei boys never went to the "houses" in Japa town, but preferred to take their chances in the ~~numbers~~ numerous places in Chinatown. I used to see many a pure Sunday school lad down there, so we must all be human.

Rumor going around that 700 babies would be born next month in this camp, so we had to run an item stating that the number of expectant pregnant mothers was only 70. Lillian still thinks 700 is not too high!

The mothers don't leave their laundry hanging out at night anymore, since



June 2, 1942 (Cont'd)

one of the ladies had her whole laundry stolen the other evening. Mom, also, almost lost Pop's bed pan in the women's latrine. She had to yell at a lady as she was walking out with it. The woman got very embarrassed and said that she thought that it was here.

Was surprised to hear that I'm supposed to be a speaker for the Sunday Fellowship for High School and College Students on the topic: "What Should the Nisei do to Help Democracy". It's such a sort notice and I haven't even been officially notified by the committee yet, so that it may be off.

Checked on the visitor list and found that 2839 people have come in to see their friends since May 14. Over 500 came in last Memorial Day week end alone. From now on, Monday will be closed to visitors for reasons unknown.

The postmaster told me that he still sells over \$1,000 a day of money orders. About 500 packages a day arrive for the residents and 3,000 pieces of mail. Most of the mail is sent to the Bay Area which means that the Nisei do have Caucasian contacts. A lot of letters also go to the Nisei in the Army and to other Assembly Centers. About 15 war bonds and 300 stamps have been sold this far. The people still need most of their ready cash for essential supplies.



June 2, 1942 Tuesday

Bette, Emiko, Alice and Jack dropped over to see Ann & Mitch this evening, and I went over about 9:30 p.m. They listened to all kinds of records and appeared to have enjoyed them greatly. Bette, I have noticed, doesn't say much in company. This is probably due to her age and she has not had the background for some of the topics. She certainly knows her music, however. We listened to Porgy & Bess, part of Macbeth, some labor songs, Songs for Democracy, Bix Beiderbeck and other swingsters, Mexican ballads, Marian Anderson, Paul Robeson and Lawrence Tibbitts. Ann is having a music appreciation meeting this week in the social hall and she will <sup>play</sup> some of these again.

Margueritte was very angry today. She tried to order Emiko around and Emiko teased her by saying "say please." And Margueritte is very much on the defensive. She and Min Endo do not get along in the office and they make nasty remarks about each other to Emiko in order to win her over to her side. Jack has already made her forget about her "career." Marg. is 25 and was a Junior at U. C. She has one brother and a mother. She is always complaining. She doesn't like anything here. The only objectionable part of that is the way she says it. She tries to act like a queen without much success. Jack told her that he was signing her up as a cook in the Sugar Beets camp and she got mad as anything. She fumed that she was too good to be a cook, even for National Defense. We told her that Min recommended her, and laid it on thick. Poor Min didn't know why she was nastier than usual. Marg. also calls Mitch Mrs. Ann Kunitani and had other catty remarks to make of all the people she knows. She doesn't think she is appreciated in the mimeograph office and



June 2, 1942

feels hurt if anyone neglects to thank her profusely. She is like a little girl when any boy gives her more than one glance. She comes up to the paper office on any and every excuse. She is very jealous of the Kikuchi girls' popularity with the boys. She is the fifth girl on Jack, the wolf's, line. It must be his destiny to make sad Nisei girls happy. He sort of ignores the pretty ones who make eyes at him since he already has Dolores as a serious steady.

Finally found out about the project that Thomas and the group are making. Tom explained the whole thing to us tonight. The project will be under the direction of Drs. Thomas, Chernin, Kidner, Lowie and Aiken of the University. This study on the Japanese evacuation and relocation will cover economic adjustments, administration, sociological developments, anthropology. It is a big project financed by Rockefeller Foundation. Several full time Research Assistants will be hired at \$750 a year. Tom and others will be the full time workers in the Camp. Several of the others here will be on a part time basis (Earl Yusa, Fred Hashiyama, Doris Hayashi, Ben Ijima, and perhaps myself if I want it). The pay is \$250 a year as a part time Research Assistant. Credit will be given by U. C. for the work done towards a higher degree. Tom thinks in these terms; the others are not so certain. I still don't know, because I'd rather be doing something more definite as a primary pursuit in the Relocation center, such as welfare work. It should work in with this phase of occupation. It will be determined later just who will be full time and part time workers in the relocation areas-- on the basis of the work done here. I told Tom that I would give it a try.

The whole project will be centralized at Tule Lake and Tom is leaving for certain this week with Tomo and Tomi. The WRA Documents division is also making a study and they will cooperate with this



project. The whole thing will not be written up until after the war.

If the research workers at Tule Lake has to pay for room and board, Thomas has arranged to pay them with "scholarships." They will also be given free rein to do other work. A staff will be there for training them in technique and procedures. Thomas says they will try to get Prof. Parks and Burgess to come up.

As far as we are concerned, a lot of discretion has been allowed us in making our reports. They can be handed in at any time. Strangely, the study doesn't excite me too much. It should because it is a valuable and important study. I'll have to go into it full heartedly in order to be of any value, yet I do have conflicts. I'm trained for Social Work and I want to give it a trial. This idea of getting the facts as they happen and don't worry about the future events is a sort of negative approach to the whole problem of the Japanese. I want to help more in helping their future adjustments and not record it after it is passed. This, of course, does have great documentary value, but I have long since given up looking for prestige and the hell with having my name connected with a "Study." That is not the important point and if I go into this thing, I'll have to make that clear. But then, later on, I may continue with graduate school and I will be thankful for this great opportunity. I should be thankful instead of having doubts. It's not a matter of money. Jack wants me to go to the sugar beets so I can make more money in a short time, but there's no future in beet picking for me. It will be pretty hard to keep this project quiet and from my family. Tom, of course, is making too much of a fuss about absolute secrecy as if we were doing a very dangerous work. Most people don't pay much attention. Besides a lot of Niseis already know that a study is being made and have already connected Tom up with it. From now on, my diary will



Addendum to Kikuchi diary, June 2, 1942 (has pencil note: "(original) never turned in to U.C. before.")

The only thing I won't do is discuss my intimate relationships with girls. But, this I haven't been doing anyway. I have a Victorian code about gentlemen should not talk and tell on girls who ~~give~~ give him favors. Anyway I always have doubts about any person who tells of sex adventures freely and names names. That is poor taste, and not nice. Wang has a very moralistic attitude about sex and he thinks that I have no principles because I say that sex has nothing to do with ideals and the nobler things of life. He thought it was okay when I went over to Chinatown with Angelo and ran around with girls there ~~XXXXXX~~ "because they have no morals anyway" but it horrified him to think that I might be leading the young ~~campus~~ campus Nisei girls down some path to hell, especially "S". Now here, he is aware that when I go out on some newspaper "assignments" in the morning, or mid afternoon, it is to follow up with some interesting girl I met at a dance or someplace in camp. Suffice to say, I have not been a Monk in this camp as opportunities have been many. But I have not met anyone whom I feel serious about. I know the sex problem is here to stay in camp because one of the salesmen who comes in does a flourishing business in selling condoms [sic], but nobody talks about this aspect of life here. It is ~~XXXXXX~~ swept under the racetrack. Because of lack of privacy, it goes on mostly during the day and not at night. Since I feel it is a private matter for me, I also feel that my time in ~~XXXXXX~~ "reporting" won't be on this subject except [sic] in a general way as I am not about to inform on others who are having this kind of diversion in camp. It would ruin the girls [sic] reputation [sic] ~~especially~~ especially and I am not about to do that.



probably be more biased, because I may let Thomas have it, but I'll try to keep it as I have-- expressing my opinions freely.

June 3, 1942 Wednesday

Mrs. A. L. Wills, staff member of Asia magazine and Mrs. Perkins were here all day to gather material for a forthcoming series of articles on the Japanese evacuation. Ann, Mitch and I talked to them all day to present the liberal Nisei viewpoint. She wants to get the other side of the picture across to the public. Jimmy Horano, James Yamashita, Rev. Goto, Hi Koromatsu, and Dr. E. Fujita also gave them viewpoints this morning. Mrs. Wills is from Australia and is not acquainted with the background of the Japanese in this state to a great extent so that she was much interested in getting possible sources of information. She knows a great deal about labor forces and has some connection with the N.L.R.B. Mrs. Perkins is also strongly interested in labor and she feels that the old capitalism has not worked and must go. She used to follow the party line but broke from them when they floundered around on the war issue. A new American development along these lines is one of the great possibilities and hopes, she feels, but she does not wish it to have any connections with Russia. Mrs. Perkins is an attractive woman. She says that she has some experiences with this sort of life because she was on location the whole time they were making Brigham Young. Mrs. Wills is much older. She has visited Santa Anita and other centers and she is getting blocked as far as cooperation from the administration is concerned. She has to submit her article for censorship.

Jimmy Hirano also spoke his piece. He got very emotional about the whole affair and he said that they threatened to send him to a concentration camp where they put all the agitators. For a Nisei he



is consistent in waving the flag of Americanism. Yas says he used to be very pro Fascist and thought a Japanese victory was the only hope, so he questions Jimmy's motives a bit. I. H. is bumping his head against a stone wall. As long as we are here the Army is in charge and one can't buck them. He is only losing his usefulness among the group by being too untactful and not diplomatic enough. He says: "As long as I have a breath left in my body I will fight for the welfare of my people in the barracks. I don't care if they take me away and split my family up even tho my wife is having a baby next month. We've got to fight them. Look at the hospital setup. It tears my heart to see them put the babies in those wooden boxes on two by fours. And look at the dentist chairs. It's a camp seat supported by braces. We have the finest staff of doctors of any camp and yet they are stopped because they won't get the necessary supplies in." Jimmy got quite excited and every other sentence he'd put in a "see what I mean?" He said the police threatened the house managers with a curfew and zoning if they did not cooperate. He thought this made a farce out of the self government clause. Mrs. Perkins had to quiet him down considerably and suggested that he save some of his energy and usefulness instead of getting all balled up over these problems which will be straightened out eventually.

John Yamashita also spoke his piece about the administration. He is ordained as a Reverend and takes a Christian liberal attitude. He believes the Nisei to be 100% Americans, but fears that they will build up resentment and bitterness if promises are not fulfilled. He was in favor of letting the Nisei from 18 up vote in the coming elections for the council instead of setting a minimum of 21 in order to give them training for citizenship. Hi Koromatsu and Rev. Goto followed up the Christian approach with their plans of a farm cooperative.



Ann, Mitch and I felt that the whole problem went deeper than that so we traced the background of the Japanese in the U. S. and tried to connect it to the present world struggle. Ann gave a resumé of the progressive liberal group among the Nisei and indicated that the really outspoken ones were limited to about 30-50 in this camp. One of the great problems was to get the JACL group to accept the fact that we were all working together and try to get over this idea of "radicals." Mitch and I gave some of the employment and occupational background in order to show the progress of the Japanese from the lowest occupations and the obstacles they faced.

A great deal of time was spent in talking about the future. How could we best get the Nisei to realize that one of the best ways to prove our loyalty was to make the resettlement projects a success. I disagreed with Ann on the point that the majority of the Nisei felt deep inside of them that they would lose either way the war went and therefore secretly hoped that Japan would win the war. This is too broad a generalization to make. Many of the Nisei do hope that the war will be a stalemate and thus raise the prestige of the Yellow-races. But I couldn't agree that the majority did feel this way. We all agreed that all was not lost. Carl Hiroda feels that 25% of the Japanese would be dead by the end of the war, but this is a little too gloomy a picture. Mrs. Wills indicated that she thought the only solution was among the labor groups and the intellectual liberals. She seemed very impressed with what all of us said and she will try her best to put over the idea that we are Americans too with many differences of opinion, but fundamentally democratic. Much of the present confusion, she felt, was due to fears and uncertainties and an unfavorable or apathetic public opinion. Coming home for lunch I found that there is now a nice board stairway from the tracks to



the corner messhall. Some of the members of the Buddhist Church had built it to their church in order to make their approach better for the dressed up Sunday audience. During lunch it was announced that the rest of California would be evacuated and a curfew had <sup>been</sup> set for this area. A murmur of surprise went thru the crowd and I could hear comments that they were out to get us, it was inevitable and planned all along; you couldn't trust the Gov't. to keep its promises; it was Gov. Olson's fault; it was the Army; and so what? The prevailing attitude among the Nisei I spoke to during the day was that the pressure groups and the politicians were the cause of the whole thing and many of them felt a little resentment at this treatment. B.I. hopes that they take those bastard disloyal Italians and Germans next, and the hell with the Japs who are too old to be of any harm. One of the things that gets me down is that they invariably make their announcements in Japanese first and then in English if somebody like me is brave enough to yell "translation please" and feel out of place in making the request. Most of the Nisei can't understand them anyway; they never know what has been said when I asked them. Yet they don't protest at the use of Japanese too much. They feel that they can read about it in the paper or see a bulletin board whereas many of the Issei would not be able to do this. The habit of using a great deal of Japanese exclusively is a danger because it invites or encourages a withdrawal into a shell.

Only 7 signed up for sugar beet topping. The farmers around here told the young fellows that they were not getting such a good deal because the beets were too high now and it would not be worth the effort to try and cut them, especially the beginners. They were still not sure about the guarantees. Then there were others telling



them not to sign up because they would only be used as scab laborers. Hollander is very worried because he has to get 3000 men signed up and he only got 300 at Santa Anita. Jack did not sign up today. He wants to know more about the details.

On the war front, the RAF is giving the munitions towns of Cologne and Essen very much hell. Vast flights of planes are going over every day. Not much news from Russia; they seem to be jockeying for strategic positions. In Africa the Germans are advancing again while Japan is making more gains in China. On the home front, production is going full blast and the farmers are hollering for agricultural laborers, without much luck. Already heavy losses will be made in asparagus, sugar beets, cotton and peaches. On this day last year I was crossing into Canada and free as the wind. Later I picked peaches with the Oakies and Filipinos at Yuba City, but I don't think these groups will be there this year. They all have good defense jobs. The carpenter that comes around says he got \$1.38 an hour and he works overtime and seven days a week so that money is just rolling in. Even a Chinese contractor got in and his crew is working on the extension of the messhalls.

A new relocation area has been selected for Rohwer, Arkansas. DeWitt claims it is an absolute military necessity but it looks like an organized campaign from here. Many are moving into Tule Lake from Oregon.

Every day more and more people come into the paper office. It's a good place for the liberal group to come around and shoot the baloney. We talk about every thing from women to war and camp politics. Toshi Mori was in for a visit with Bob. He is interested in writing an article for the Manzanar magazine and wanted to know some of the important names around camp. He said that his published book



was scheduled to come out but it will probably be put on a shelf for the time being due to war conditions. Later on he will contribute to our paper although we won't have any space for creative writing. Tom almost had a fit when Jimmy and I pushed for a 8-page paper. He put his foot down and said no. So that was that. I tried my best to persuade him by devious means but to no avail.

Bette put on a disappointed face tonite because Dolores brought her the wrong kind of jeans. She wants jeans made by Levi and nothing else would do. She stays home to do the cleaning up and already the place is much neater. Jack messes it up with his carpenter work and now he got the place smelling like paint with all the paint on the stools he is doing. Pop thinks he spends too much time around the house-- "cleaning the kitchen, women's work"-- and he wants to know why Jack don't go out and catch a job. He guesses that Jack wants to keep his time free so that he can visit with Dolores. She came tonite with Angelo. Ang. got a bottle and some chow mein into Tony by bribing the sentry with a bottle. Martha sent me a box of cookies today. She certainly is one swell person. I'll have to get off the dime and answer some of my correspondence that is accumulating.

Pop was irritated with Jack because he fools around in the kitchen and he took the dishes out to wash. Pop thinks this is women's work. Jack spent the rest of the day sawing the bench in half and making two and then painted it with some green paint that I swiped from the grandstands.

Emiko and Alice had a fight today again. It seems that Emi resented the fact that Alice kept butting in to show her how the mimeograph machine works. She came up to the paper office madder than anything and said that she quit because the Dictator butted in too much. An hour later she went back and Alice didn't even know that she was mad.



Emi got even tonight by laughing at Alice trying to look like she could wear jeans, but Alice was either ignoring her or else she really thinks she can wear them attractively (her hips are too big).

Bette and Emiko are pretty independent and Alice, as the older sister, hasn't much to say anymore although she tries to assert her position. They ignore her or fight back. In matters of clothes, dance and beauty aids they think they have had more experience and they don't mind ridiculing Alice's bad taste in color combinations. Emiko won't even let Alice put her clothes in her drawer because it makes her clothes stink- and Alice doesn't say anything. She gets back at her in the office where she is rated as a Secretary while Emiko is just a Jr. clerk. Haven't seen Emiko or Bette wear the same clothes twice yet. Don't know where they get all their clothes.

Tonight we had Town Hall meeting at the social hall and about 400 Nisei were present. The topic was "What Should Our Attitude Be toward the Evacuation?" Kenji Fujii, Wang, Dave Tatsuno, and Ernie Takahashi. Kenji gave a "wave the flag" emotional talk about how we should cooperate and not fight against these measures even if constitutional rights were involved. He felt that the war effort was primary and everything else was not important until we won the democratic victory. He was sure that the Nisei were all loyal and that we would get fair treatment as long as we did our part and took a firm stand in the war effort and fight against the fascist forces (I missed the first part; was late).

Dave gave the old JACL theme of voluntary cooperation. His talk was similar to the testimony he gave at the Tolan hearings last February. Personally he objected to evacuation because it was a result of war hysteria and discrimination; it was setting a dangerous precedence in America which has been a melting pot for the oppressed of



the world; it could result in the bitterness and disillusionment of heretofore loyal Nisei; it would result in the dislocation of family life and the young Nisei would lose respect for their elders now that they were idle and not contributing to the family economic life; and finally because of selfish objections since it causes a disruption of his normal life (Dave had a successful dry goods business on Post and Buchanan Streets).

Dave then went on to say that there were good reasons for evacuations and why he felt that the Nisei should have a continuing attitude of voluntary cooperation.

His reasons for the evacuation were that it was a result of:

1. Public war hysteria and the fear of the 5th column as supposed in Hawaii. But Sec'y of War, Navy and Asst. to Att. General gave affidavits which proved there was no sabotage Dec. 7.
2. Race prejudice and fear of the "Yellow Peril."
3. Selfish business and agricultural interests.
4. Politics-- making the Japs in Calif. the political football.
5. Tendency of the Japs to settle in mass colonies which tended them to be regarded more suspiciously, plus the fact that they were a new group and that many Kibei were among them.
6. Military necessity-- Army could not differentiate the loyal from the disloyal Japanese.

Dave thought that under these circumstances we had two choices: To fight back or to voluntarily cooperate. If evacuation was the result of discrimination, pressure groups, or mob hysteria we should fight back. But we cannot buck the Army during war time because the executive order of Feb. 19 gave the Army authority to move citizens. And Dave felt that military necessity was an important factor because the Army had some cause in believing that a certain percent of Japanese



were disloyal, loyalty of another percent was unknown, a certain percent were educated in Japan and had received Japanese ideals, protection of this area from possible aid to invaders by Japanese who would help in retaliation for abuse and discrimination.

Thus, Dave felt that fighting back on constitutional rights was not the proper attitude to take since we have no const. rights in wartime. War powers is supreme now and no headway could be made in the civil courts. Such things as fighting the curfew laws resulting only in antagonizing the people.

Realizing the impossibility of bucking this force, Dave advocated a further acceptance of the JACL stand of "best policy is voluntary cooperation in order to obtain the best concessions possible and we could show loyalty by this sacrifice." He justified evacuation as good for many Japanese because it gave many econ. security. There were no defense jobs available and the economic disruption of the Japanese community could have gotten more intense with the loss of trade channels, priority and rationing, boycott, higher cost of living and higher taxes. On top of that Dave thought that it was necessary for our self protection as the casualty lists grew. Dave concluded that we have to live in America after the war and that our record now will prove how that life will be. Voluntary cooperation was the only answer.

Ernie Takahashi also approached it from this superficial view, which is not wrong, yet it doesn't get at the basic problems. He gave 4 reasons why evacuation came about:

1. We are at war.
2. We are a minority group and the Lil Tokyos had to be broken up after the Pearl Harbor incident!
3. In order to win the war it is necessary to breed hate. The Japanese in California becomes the scapegoat because a universal



has to be used in breeding this hatred. And he felt that it was hard for Caucasians to distinguish the Nisei in this stereotyped picture.

4. 1942 is an election year and candidates in Calif. are riding in on the crest of the hymns of hate against Japs under the cloak of patriotism. That is why men like Olson, Rossi and Bowron have done an about-face in their public opinions of the Nisei.

5. Economic interests-- same as above.

Ernie felt that we should not be defiant and belligerent because we are not the only group to give up rights and privileges. Army necessity is supreme. And the Japanese are only a drop in the bucket in the U.S. Furthermore Federal officials are very much concerned over our Nisei and sympathetic to us because they realize the difficult spot which we are in and the internat'l. significance of the whole thing. We should realize that Federal intentions are good although the execution may be terrible. The welfare of the masses comes first and individuals will suffer. But we should not lose faith in democracy and its principles on account of those minor physical inconveniences. What we should do is to fight the pressure groups that have forced us into these camps (Rossi, Rankin of Miss., Ass. Farmers, Amer. Legion, Jt. Immigration Committee, Press, etc.). Ernie pleaded that we must organize a pressure group (the JACL) ourselves to fight them. And we could avoid many of the accusations by getting wider Caucasian contacts and dispersing out economically after the war. And in doing this he said the Nisei would remain loyal to America because we were so Americanized. His thesis thus was that it's all the fault of pressure groups and that we should organize a super JACL to fight them. I am afraid that he is a little naive on this point. He should go deeper and find out why we have pressure groups. Wang gave the best talk, but I think it was way



over the head of the audience even if he did simplify it.

Warren: "Let us see what the attitudes of Nisei actually are towards evacuation and then we may be able to come to some conclusions as to what they should be."

"In general I would say that the Nisei attitude is one of confusion. The Nisei doesn't know what to think. There are some of us who favor evacuation 100% and cooperation 100%. There are some of us who are extremely bitter about evacuation. We wonder how it is possible for America to be a democracy and yet deprive her citizens of the most basic of all civil rights... freedom etc. How can a democracy intern its own citizens and still call itself a democracy? Gradually these people have lost faith in democracy.

"There are still others of us who have tried to make an intelligent appraisal of the whole situation-- how evacuation fits in the whole world picture. We retain our faith in democracy but still take our stand against evacuation, believing that we are here primarily not because of anti-democratic forces which have high pressured the authorities into mass evacuation. We believe that this fits with exactly with the basic issues at stake in this war, democracy vs. fascism, and believe that though the liberal democratic forces in this country have temporarily lost their fight to retain civil liberties for everyone regardless of race, color or creed, this does not mean that America is not a democracy nor that she has failed us.

"And so this strange anomaly-- a democracy forced to intern its own citizens-- is clarified.

"To understand this attitude, we must clarify certain issues. What exactly is democracy? What exactly is this anti-democratic force we are fighting, not only as a nation, but as individuals wherever we may be? That progressive forces have been lost for a moment does not



mean that they have given up the fight.

"In Germany, as Prof. Basch points out in his New Econ Politics of the German Reich, it is the fabulously wealthy Junker conservatives who are the roots and nourishment of the Nazi party-- it is no coincidence that most of the German generals are the von Bocks or the von Brauchitch's-- and no secret that without their backing, Hitler would crumble.

"In Japan, it is the powerful reactionary commercial interests working hand in glove with the Japanese military-- interests which have gradually gotten a stranglehold on the life and death of the Japanese since the setting up of the Tokugawa dictatorship-shogunate.

"In this country, and more particularly in this state, we have the same sort of reactionary, highly intolerant, anti-democratic forces represented by such organizations as the Joint Immigration Committee-- an organization which takes pride in hindering the development of a truly international system of free migrations of people.

"We cannot conceive of democracy and anti-democratic forces, which for lack of a better name we have labeled Fascism or Nazism, as absolute forms of government, one existing in the Axis countries and the other in the United Nations. Rather, we would conceive of these as processes.

"Democracy-- a process in the development of society with basic principles of freedom and tolerance; and Fascism, an opposite process of enslavement tempered with the grossest intolerance.

"Let's examine this process a little more closely.

"Herman Rauschnig, in his Revolution of Nihilism, points out that one of the main features of the Nazi process is expediency. Anything which is expedient is used; basic principles such as freedom of the individual do not exist. The same process is to be found in our evacuation. This is duly shown in a column of John D. Barry's Ways of the



World, appearing in the May 28, 1942 issue of the S. F. News. In it, he asks an attorney, "Then you think that here in Calif. the authorities are doing the right thing?" "They are doing what seems to them the expedient thing."

"Thus a Nazi feature, expediency instead of principles, has crept into our democratic way of life. But again, I say, this does not mean that democracy is non-existent in America. Thus, I believe if evacuation does nothing else it should clarify the basic issues at stake in this war-- it is a war against Fascism wherever it may be found-- whether in Germany or Japan or in this country in the guise of super-patriotic groups; it is a war against intolerance and narrow-mindedness wherever these may exist-- in Germany as Jew baiting, or in this camp as red baiting. And this one fact should be clearer than anything else. We are here because of intolerant forces at work in this country. A minority force, to be sure, but a minority force powerfully organized.

"We have seen one of the concrete results of this minority group in the action taken by U. S. Webb to deprive us of our citizenship by amending or interpreting the Constitution at will (he is going to run for Gov. or Atty. General again. He was primarily responsible for the anti-Japanese agitation in 1924). This is clearly anti-democratic. But just as surely it is a powerful force which is working against us, and though in the minority, may, as Mr. Besig of the ACLU points out, through cumulative actions deprive us of whatever liberties we have known.

"The question, what should our attitudes toward our stand on this problem of evacuation now becomes clear:

"We should align ourselves with these democratic forces working with us to fight intolerance wherever we may find it. We must remember that though evacuation in itself is not democratic, it was not a



June 3, 1942

democratic force which inspired it and carried it out-- and that this force is not representative of America.

"If we Nisei can't realize this, and fight against this, then perhaps we deserve to have the gov't take the only other possible alternative-- deportation."

The audience failed to gather the full significance of these remarks. The emotional flag wavings of the other three was more appealing to them. I overheard several girls comment that "he is a radical." It is a pity that these Nisei fail to penetrate more deeply. They feel too much self pity, and many don't feel much hope for the future. But there are possibilities for their development. Tom did a wonderful job as moderator and he tried hard to get questions from the floor, but he did not have much luck. There appeared to be a holding back. Perhaps it was due to the large hall and many Nisei were timid and did not like to voice their thoughts in a loud voice. Ann, Mitch, N.I. and a few others were the only ones to raise questions. Mitch was mad as hell because the questions did not go off in firecracker style. But I don't think that the meeting was a fizzle. Bette was impressed; Alice is now interested in the wider issues; Emiko took shorthand notes for me and doodled on the side.

Questions raised from the floor (inc.)

1. How can you tell which Japanese are unloyal to this country?

We all speak English.

2. How can we fight pressure groups?

3. How " " " " " here in Tanforan?

4. Why is the attitude of Nisei so important to us? What should we do?

5. Were we interned here because we were not Americanized? Ernie maintained we were 100% Americanized, but I haven't found this so. In



fact, I feel that most Nisei really don't feel themselves as Americans and that is one of the reasons why they are not more aggressive when their fundamental rights are violated. The fault is not all one sided of course. The great percentage do believe in America, but they don't come right out with an anti-Japan stand. The racial element and parental conflicts may be the barrier, plus the fact that we, as a group, have a deep sense of inferiority.

6. Did the pressure group have much to do with the Tolan Hearings?

7. Why should we keep our faith in democracy?

After the meeting we went to the pressroom and we got into a discussion with YesAbiko and Taro about the JACL and what they can do for the group if we got more capable leadership who could see the thing from the wider viewpoint. Ann felt that Carl Hiroda, Rike Yes and a few others were the only ones who were capable of growth and development. The rest of the old line were too involved in maintaining their former prestige here in this camp. Taro claimed that his friends were not satisfied here and resented those fine fences, but we pointed out that his group were of the minority professional class, who stood to lose their large incomes. Most of the others don't give a damn as long as they are comfortably housed and fed and kept busy. Perhaps that is a little too strongly put. They are just not aware of the issues at stake. This is the important task for the liberal groups-- to achieve more than a superficial growth of Americanism with its true principles. What we can do now that we are here is to make the whole program a success and in this way prove ourselves as well as be doing something constructive in the war effort. At least we are guaranteed of 1st rate administrators in the Relocation Areas.

One of the reasons why audience response is not too great in the forums is that we are not articulate as a group and many of the Nisei



do not have the background yet and feel hesitant about putting themselves on a spot. Then the matter of personal prejudices still play a large part. Certain groups sit together, but the Y D's and other liberals were spread out over the audience and they did most of the questioning tonight. But it wasn't absolutely a waste of time as many thought.

June 4, 1942 Thursday 11:05 p.m.

Finally wrote two letters tonight. Somehow or other, I'm lazy. It's an effort to get down to writing more letters to my friends. I know I should do so, but there never seems to be time enough. So many people around that I don't get a chance to do anything until after everyone goes to bed-- around 9:30. We are probably the last ones up every night. I try to do a little reading, but I don't seem to get too far. I have about five books which I have started, but not finished. Now I am trying to get into the Tolson Reports. I haven't even given Shib's outline a glance yet. One of these evenings I'll get down and go thru it systematically and then I can get started. Almost pulled a boner today. Was talking to Bob T and asked about where his discussion group met. He seemed to evade the question and I felt funny. Like trying to crash a closed corporation. He doesn't say much about himself and I would like to know him better. But he does his work on the paper and that is all we see of him. He has many progressive ideas and could be of great value to the Japanese here because he is diplomatic and not "tagged." Understand that he worked for Domei in N.Y. and only came out recently. A. claims he used to follow the partyline but that is only a rumor. He probably is a liberal-- which means radical to the general group of Japanese.

This morning the third grade held their classes in the Buddhist



Church up at the end of our barracks. Could hear them singing "God Bless America" at the top of their voices. It was interesting to hear one Issei say something about his little daughter was in there because she was an American while he was a Japanese. He said it with a smile and no trace of any bitter feelings. Most of the families around here are that way. They feel so sorry for the Nisei because we are in a tough situation. These married men keep more or less quiet on their feelings about the war in public whereas the single men are more outspoken. The married men are more stable because they have benefited more from America.

A young boy cut his hand by the washroom and he wouldn't go to the hospital because he thought he would die from blood poisoning. He claims that two persons have already died because of lack of proper treatment up there. This is probably a rumor, but can't be sure because they will not release the death list even for the paper.

Spent most of the morning finishing up last night's entry. Miyako went to school, Bette to the dentist's, and the others to work or out so that I had it quiet for a change. Pop was around about 10:00 and he set to work finishing up the boat for Takashi. It's a work of art and looks like a craftsman did it. Very good for a person of his age. He hasn't quite finished yet. After an hour of working on it, he got out his razors and started his eternal razor sharpening. He appears to be quite settled in mind these days and doesn't ~~xx~~ ask so much about when the barber shops will be opened. He never talks about the war although he makes it a habit to listen to the news. By now he knows where I stand and he accepts it as a logical thing.

[After lunch I started for the office to tell them that I didn't write up the Town Hall story because I felt that it would not be approved if I wrote it. They were waiting for it and Taro was sore because I



held up the deadline. Bob wrote it up from my notes. As he finished the Press Representative for Tanforan came in with Emiko and told us that he had been assigned the task of giving our copy the "ok." His name is McQueen and he is a publisher of the paper in San Bruno. All official press releases are handled through him. He is a very agreeable person, and he "oked" everything but the Town Hall story which Taro was just putting into the dummy. He was a little hesitant about it, but seemed satisfied when I explained that this was in line with morale building and the stressing of Americanism. He appeared satisfied and then left. But he was not quite convinced because he went to talk it over with Green and Green said the objectionable part was absolutely out. McQueen came up and told us and I got a little excited but it was no use. It was out. And they still say there is no censorship. I told McQueen we would have to fall in line because if we didn't it may cost us our jobs. And a little subtly I asked him if he needed a foreign correspondent for his San Bruno paper. The administration watch us like hawks. What the hell is their objection to "Dave Tatsuno ....advocated fighting against certain 'pressure groups' that had pushed evacuation, but counseled 'voluntary cooperation' with the Federal program of evacuation." The other sentence changed was "W. T. spoke of the forces of fascism and democracy and their relationships to the evacuation." I tried to tell them that the speakers got most of their material from the Tolan Reports (except Warren) but it was no soap. Evidently the administration is afraid of criticism from the Joint Immigration Committee and the American Legion. McQueen's reason was that this sort of thing would only build up resentment among the Japanese! This means that Americanism is frowned upon because the residents would object! Taro sent me out to boil over and he said I could be the official safety valve for them. They were pretty burned up at the whole



thing also but felt that it was no use in protesting. Taro, Bob, Lillian Yuki, Bill and myself are on the official pay roll. Our combined salaries are \$76.00 a month to be split 13 ways after stamps and other expenses are taken out! Jimmy and Warren should also be on and we are going to push them next. Emiko is helping out on the art work now.

"Bob and some others were talking about the coming camp elections and who to back. They felt that Mitch was out because he was "tagged." Ernie was felt to be the best possibility because "we need a man to talk both Japanese and English well and get in good with the Issei. Our main problem is to keep Takahashi out and get a liberal and non JACL red baiter into the office." They are going to meet tonight to plan the campaign.

Mr. Blaisdell of I House was down and we talked to him chiefly about the opportunity for higher education among the Nisei in the relocation areas. Ann told him that Mrs. Wills had assured us yesterday that  $3/4$  of the staff of the elementary and secondary schools would be Caucasian and under the State Board of Education. We did not know about higher education although the Student Relocation Committee with Joe Conard are trying to arrange plans. But two difficulties present itself. First, it takes about \$1000 a year to send a student to an Eastern college. This means that only a limited number could be sent, unless the Fed. Govt. gave an appropriation which was not likely. And more important, the problems of adjustment for the younger students would be terrific and perhaps too great to overcome under the circumstances. Blaisdell felt that perhaps Jr. colleges could be set up in the relocation areas on a sort of Antioch College plan with informal education. Mitch said that training in crafts and skills should be stressed. Blaisdell is an important man, but he sort of fizzled out on us when the test came because of his position. Now he is vitally



June 4, 1942

interested again and he can do much for the group.

Miss Pickard of S. F. State was down today to give Jack his final exam in zoo. She is the head of the Science Dept at State and when I knew her she was a holy terror to the students. But she must have a soul because she brought Jack three packs of cigarettes, some paper, and the sealed finals which Jack can take at his leisure. Anyway it was nice of her to come down to give him the finals. Madame Dony also came down and gave Jack some French textbooks and some toys for the kids. Dr. Fisk also was down to see his group. The S. F. State profs really are interested in the Nisei welfare.

The girls of the house have decided that with the increasing temperature and wind that Jack shall be appointed to join the sanitation committee in camp as a B.O. sniffer at \$8.00 a month since he gets around and chases so many girls. He has little Sadako, Ruby, Rinni, etc. all hanging on a string. Even Margueritte and Patsy comes in for their share of attention. Margueritte is mad yet about the sugar beet incident, and it did not improve relations any when Jack told her that her wide brimmed hat looked exactly like a sugar beet worker's!

Dutch Harbor was bombed by the Japs yesterday and tonight the radio stations are off and the entire coast on alert. The reaction in camp was varied. Some didn't give it a second thought, a few were glad, most felt that it was going to make things harder for the Japanese in California because we would be blamed for it. If one of our big coast cities get a token raid there may be mob action on any Japanese left outside of these camps. Orders were issued that no Nisei soldiers could come into the area and if any were seen in U.S. uniform, the public was advised to report them at once. The University teachers of Japanese are pulling out now. Bill Himel is going to the U. of Denver



to continue his study of Japanese for the Naval Intelligence.

Talked to the U.S.E.S. man late this afternoon. He can't understand why he only got 13 volunteer workers to sign up for the sugar beet fields in Idaho. Told him that several factors could enter into the matter. Chiefly fear and uncertainty. The young fellows don't want to go off a thousand miles from their families at a time like this. Then the recent blasts in the newspapers against the "Japs" by public officials and the farmers is not conducive to their desire to get out among them. Some feared that scab wages would be paid. Those with farm experience did not wish to go because the season was getting late and the sugar beets were getting too high. Then not enough publicity was given. A printed pamphlet to be distributed with everything down in black and white would have helped. Finally, we do not have many agricultural workers in this camp. This small signup would show this fact. One fellow I talked to who signed up was a former salesman and buyer with a Japanese company. He feels that he can make a little money and he is getting tired of loafing around and wants to give it a trial. This will get him his "freedom." "But they will probably put a curfew on us and guard us, but I don't care as long as I am doing something instead of wearing out my pants here. What can I lose. I'm a prisoner here. Can't even get a beer."

Lawson is out as the Camp Manager and Davis will be in charge. He is a poor choice because everyone remarks that he is curt and sort of sneers down on the Japanese.

Sort of feel sorry for the soldiers. They are not supposed to talk to us, but they do. Most are nice kids. They can't get leaves and so have nothing to do. They work 5 hours and then have the rest of the time to themselves. One of the soldiers suggested that we get a volley ball team up and we can play each other over the fence, but



the administration naturally would not think of such a thing. The corporal at the gate was made a sargent and we congratulated him on his promotion. He says he is going over seas as soon as his foot gets a little better. Another one of the boys is from Boston and he thinks we are very American. He shoved a baloney sandwich into Alice's hands before she was even introduced. They must hear that we are starving over here. What a funny world. They feel sorry for us in our present situation and we feel sorry for them because things are so monotonous for them right now. But they have a cause to fight for and they are doing their part, but we are sort of left out on the war effort. On the draft questionnaires they want us to put "inmate of a public institution" in one space and "confined in an assembly center" in the other.

June 5, 1942      Friday

The fellows in the pressroom finally got tired of all the cigarette butts and paper scattered around so we threw all the junk on the floor and ye editor drew the longest straw so that he had to be janitor for the day. After that we held an editorial board meeting to decide how we should increase the size and quality of the paper. Jim and I want an 8-page weekly in order to maintain quality, but Taro and the others thought that it would be more practical to have a 4-page semi-weekly in order to keep the news from dating. A final decision will be made after consulting Greene. We have adopted a motto for the paper: "All the news that's fit for Greene." One of the ways that we can have a policy is in the choice of feature stories. Bob and I lined them up for the week and we will lay particular stress on war effort stories. I'm to cover employment, statistics, visitors, police and a sort of sidewalk reporter column. We can't have controversial questions so the first will be "Should Nisei Women Marry Younger Nisei Men?"



During the day several of the candidates came in to "create good will." I suppose they wanted a plug on the paper. In order to avoid this, Taro will give each of them limited publicity with a chance to insert a one line platform. Already many inner circle intrigues are going on. The JACL meets secretly and they will push some of their "big" leaders. If possible they will try to get all JACL men into the Council. The YD group is also active. They have met several times to get their candidate in and are systematically planning a campaign. They really are going about this politics in a serious manner. The JACL even are starting to "red bait" by spreading stories about radicals who should be kept out because they will get all the Japanese into trouble. The Christian group is another powerful faction. If they get well organized they can swing the election their way. The leaders of this group are a little doubtful about the JACL plan of voluntary cooperation. F. H. was saying tonight that they should have fought evacuation more because it only serves to weaken our democratic institutions. He feels that military necessity should not have been so sweeping in character unless all citizens were included. Otherwise, citizenship does not mean anything. He was a little resentful that the JACL did not test the constitutionality of the evacuation orders. Not questioning it is only an invitation for dictatorship which can disregard our other guaranteed rights once an inroad is made and left unchallenged.

T. K. then gave the other side altho he is not a JACL member actively. He felt that we should see it more broadmindedly as a temporary sacrifice of our civil rights for the best welfare of national defence. As long as we are at war, he felt that the military forces should not be questioned. That is the test of loyalty. But we should be alert to the danger of the reactionary forces who may use the Army as a front to achieve their ends. In this case we should not cooperate but stand up



for our rights before it is too late. On this point he disagrees with the JACL who still feel that pressure groups are not the primary reason although they may say they are. T. K. says that the Army still thinks the risk is too great from the military standpoint and pressure groups are only incidental.

Hooray! The little mouse who has been wandering around our stable at night has finally met his fate. He couldn't resist worldly temptation and the cheese on the trap was his downfall. Execution was performed at 11:42. That's what he gets for gazing at me from the middle of the floor last night.

We seem to have lots of friends in this family. Every day one or the other of us get a package containing food, candy, books, etc. from our outside Caucasian friends. Today we hit the jackpot and received an enormous supply of cookies. Emiko is also getting some more from a girl she went to school with in Vallejo. She was pretty but not so smart, but now she has a good office job at Mare Island.

Overheard Bette, Emiko and Alice discuss breast development among Nisei girls. Bette is envious that Emiko is so fully developed while she has such a flat chest. Bette thinks she runs around too much and eats too much rice and starches. Alice says that Nisei girls do not have the right kind of glands. Emiko says all the girls are jealous of her breasts, but she thinks hers are too rounded and wished that she were pointed like Lana Turner's. Bette says that Alice never wears any bra and when she finally did buy one, it was a 15 cent kind. Then they started to talk about the dance tomorrow night. Bette already got a date, but Emiko does not want to go because she don't like program dances. Alice says she likes to go with boys like Kiyashi because he always sees that his partner gets around. From this subject they went to clothes, whether Alice should or should not wear jeans. In the



meantime, Emiko sat on the bed and ate crackers. She is not taking her diet very seriously. Lately she has been complaining of pains in her side. Told her to go see the doctor because she may have appendicitis and she has to be careful because of the lack of facilities in this camp. Bette is worried about her potbelly but she looks like she has a cute figure, very boyish.

Yesterday a Nisei soldier was arrested in Ventura. He was on furlough from a Missouri Army camp and on the way to visit his parents at Santa Anita when the order came from DeWitt forbidding Nisei men in uniform to come into this area. Chiyo was here today and she thinks that they may be moved inland for their radio report, but I don't think this is likely. Didn't get to talk to her long, but I still think she is the most beautiful Nisei girl in the State. But I may be prejudiced. Anyway, she is something. She practically ruined my last semester because I couldn't concentrate on my finals thinking of her. She certainly is unusual. She has an attractive personality, pretty, intelligent and friendly yet she sort of isolated herself on the campus. She was greatly interested in cultural and intellectual things but did not go much for boys. Very liberal in her thinking, at the same time she majors in Oriental languages. Used to go to symphonies a lot. The other girls were sort of jealous of her and left her pretty much alone. She seemed to have more contacts with the Caucasian students, but was vitally interested in the Nisei welfare. Father owned a Grant Avenue store, but was forced to close after war broke out. Chiyo used to tell me a lot about the Grant Ave. conditions and the boys who worked down there. Now she is set for the duration and will be able to provide for her family when they get back to S. F., if ever.

Wang (20) pulled out today for Rupert, Idaho to top sugar beets. They were only able to sign up 14 workers in this camp. Warren was only



given two hours notice and he had to pack his things and say his goodbyes in this time. The bus left at 6:30. We went up there and presented him with some candy and cookies as a going away gift. While the girls and Jack talked to him I interviewed all of the 13 in order to get a newspaper story. They had to open all of their bags for inspection so were busy and I had to go right into the bus with them to get the information. An FBI man is going with them and he wouldn't let me in until I told him that Mr. Greene had given me the "ok." Was I embarrassed when I turned around and found him right behind me! He didn't hear me I guess because he said nothing except "Reporter on the job?"

The farm labor shortage must really be serious since they are willing to pay the fare for these 13 up to Idaho which is over 1000 miles away. Warren had no contacts here and he definitely has broken away from his parents who wanted to send him to an eastern school. He said that he signed up because he would do "anything to get out of this camp." He also wants to make some money to go to school on. "We are going to have a good experience. V for Victory," he laughed. He was pretty excited about leaving and looked very forlorn when the bus pulled out. Warren has a brilliant mind and he can write well so that he should be able to find himself. I don't know what he will do about his girl problems.

Kazuo Kaibe--26-- is leaving his brother and mother behind. "I signed up because I wanted to make some money. No use staying around here. I'd rot. I've been a buyer and seller for a produce company for 9 years in Berkeley after I finished H.S. They used to send me out on the road a lot to buy stuff so that I am used to travelling. I have also worked in the country. I have no regrets and don't feel excited. It's just like going to the country for the summer. My mother didn't want me to go, but she will get used to it. She thinks that I may get



June 5, 1942

killed by the hakujins. But I'd rather go because it's better than staying here and do nothing."

Albert Starr was one of the most interesting. He is part Japanese and looks like a Caucasian person. He didn't sign up for the evacuation but they traced him down and made him come. He is married to a white woman and has a child, but they were allowed to leave two days ago to join her grandmother in S.F. Albert is 28 and fairly intelligent. He was a motorman on the Market Street lines and they told him that he could have the job back when he returned. "I signed up to go to work. I hate to be cooped up and do nothing. I've never cut beets, but I can learn. Anyway there is more freedom. Whee! Ham and bacon tomorrow for breakfast. I don't think that it will be bad at all up there. A lot of other guys will want to go later, I bet. The main thing is that I'm out and my mind will be more occupied. I used to play semi-professional baseball but it's no fun playing in the League here with all the young kids." His teammates who came down to see him off kidded him about this and I had to wait until they got thru. "Naturally I felt hot about having to come here in the first place. My father was a war veteran and I think I am loyal. Anyway, I'm going to see daylight again. At least I won't have to eat such slop that I have been getting. Such is life! I'm not taking anything. My mother will take care of that. And the hell with the curfew when I get there. If I'm going to be a labor punk, I'm going to have my rights. You guys that stay in are going to be sad."

Masami Hata--35--<sup>M</sup> Kibei. He was a gardener in San Mateo. "I signed up so that I can find a good place for my family. Why not? Besides I can make more than \$3.00 a month up there." He came from Japan 3 years ago and had had previous experience. Couldn't tell what his emotions were like because he had such a stoical face.

Ichio Fukuanaga--20--a schoolboy in S.F. "I signed up because I



want to look for my future life after the war. Feels just like going to Lodi to pick grapes. Mother don't like, but she says "ok." Ichio is a Kibei.

Taka Nishi--26--Albany. He is single and has never had agricultural experience. "I want to make the way for everybody. Lots of the fellows are dubious about going, the rest are afraid. But it won't be so bad."

M. Mishucki--Oakland--laundry worker--30. "I signed up out of curiosity. One guy that was supposed to go with me got sick in the stomach and he won't come. The first thing that I am going to do is to buy a cake."

Tekiharu Yamada--Kibei--Oakland--laundry worker. No experience. "I'm single and my friends are going. I can make money. I want to get out and be free. That's why I came back from Japan and I never expect to go back unless they force me to. I planned to sign up the first day. My mother didn't know until I started to pack, but she don't care. Besides, let's all fight on to Victory. Be sure to put that in the paper."

Tad Ishida--Oakland--laundry<sup>S</sup>. Has had experience. "I signed up because my two friends are going. We plan to work hard and save money for after the war."

Mr. S. Yuasa--Oakland--Issei--33. "I used to have a cleaning shop of my own. I have had 3 years of experience. I have a Christian reason for going. As long as I trust in God, everything will be good."

Mr. S. Isutiko--Issei<sup>M</sup>. Has had 10 years experience. Couldn't speak much English. He wants to make money.

Masu Mihata--41--Berkeley. Used to be a gardener. "I leave my 5 children with grandmother. I understand better world outside, né? I feel like doing hard work."

Jack Makahashi--Half Moon Bay--farming. Bob Kuragai--single--



They signed up because they wanted money to get out.

Comments overheard from the small crowd milling around:

"Don't know why they are going, but they are going. Wish I was with them."

"They are crazy for taking such a chance."

"He will write back and let me know if I should come too."

"I thought they were going to Japan."

"Gee, they got lots of guts."

"Bet they regret going. They can't make money because the beets are too high now."

Taro heard that I was leaving so he rushed down with the boys to say goodbye, but I fooled him.

June 6, 1942 11:35 p.m. Saturday

Mice must come in pairs. The second Mickey Mouse just couldn't resist the limburger cheese and curiosity has led to his doom. As it kicked around staring with its black beady eyes, it reminded me of the men at war caught in the weapons of destruction. I don't think I would make a good killer; I felt so sorry for the mouse. Don't seem to get a sadistic pleasure seeing anything in its death squirms. The mounting war dead are just so many numbers. It hasn't hit close to us yet. In a couple of days we will have been six months at war. No battles won or major offensives made; in fact we have been on the defensive and lost every battle. But production is not jumping and we may soon expect to taste the grim realities of actual war. Stimson warns that one of the major coast cities may expect to get a token bombing soon. One encouraging sign is that the democracies and Russia are meeting to plan a joint peace. Hope the terms will be more enlightened than the last time.



Had my coffee over with Pat. Sure do miss the good coffee. Guess that's why I don't get up for breakfast. This easy life is getting me lazy, although I try to fool myself that I am doing something constructive on the paper. Only good thing about it is that I can get around to talk to people from the outside as well as residents. They rowdy bunch seems to have quieted down. About the most they do is to make a lot of noise. They don't go round in bunches and pick fights. Only heard of one thus far. They don't seem to get along well with the girls and they are generally ignored. A bunch was in the grandstands this morning. The majority of these young fellows don't have jobs here. They sit around telling dirty jokes and occasionally make wisecracks to the girls that go by. Sex is the one topic of interest and they go into all the details. The only mention of the war which I heard was: "That bastard Hitler should be castrated because he brought us here." Sometimes they go off to have a little game of poker for fun. They live in different areas of the camp which may explain why they have sort of drifted apart. Most of them are former truck drivers, gardeners and loafers who never did much work except in the summer. Not one of the group I saw this morning got beyond high school. They like to make remarks about the female breasts. "Look at that deflated set of cows." "I wonder if that wrinkled old lady had her tits all shrivelled up." "If there is such a shortage of milk, why don't they milk that fat one?" etc. Only one burglary has been committed; on the canteen. A radio was stolen from the hospital also. These boys gather around the prostitutes that come to see them. Harry, the internal policeman, says that they have their eyes on six of them. One blond was asked to leave last Sunday, but it's hard to accuse them directly. Tony says there is a woman in camp who has established a good trade in her apt., but he doesn't know where it is.

Fitzpatrick says that 1500 books have been donated by the Oakland,



Alameda and Berkeley school departments. They will be used as textbooks for the elementary and H.S. classes. He is now looking for a donation of four large American flags within the camp for classroom use.

Quite a few visitors. They bring in more food. Deki was here today and she says that she is going to Reedley next she thinks. Probably will see Kenny down there if he has not already left for Howard University. Don't know why he insists upon going to a negro university when he could be doing much more in a non racial one. He wrote and said that he has been accepted by them so he will not be working with Thomas on her project.

Tom made 35 cents today. A girl gave him 10 cents for going after her and telling her that she had a visitor and when he got back the man gave him another 25 cents. Those messenger boys probably make more than professional people do per month. Dolores came to see Jack and Angelo to see Alice. Mrs. Butler was here also. She is one of the most prominent negro society women in S.F. and knows all the negro celebrities such as Paul Robeson, Rochester, Thelma Johnson Sweet, Walter White, etc. We first got to know her about 2 years ago when we caught the attention of Combi in a negro night club. We were celebrating Mariko's birthday and as it was also his he came over to join us for a drink. One thing led to another and he finally invited us out to Mrs. Butler's for a real Southern fried chicken dinner. Jack and I were unemployed then so we took him up. They have a very nice home and we got to know them well. This was how we got to meet some of the negro celebrities. She came down with Geo. Clark, who married Helen Wang. Their best friends are Chubby and Mayuko. Geo. was one of the star football players at J.C. and we used to go out to get drunk together. Used to have a hell of a time from picking <sup>gang</sup> fights with the Chinese boys in Chinatown. He has settled down and now holds a defence job.



Dr. Jarvis was also here. He certainly is one open hearted and generous man. He has given medical service and operations to all of our families on a free basis. Usually he charges \$50.00 for an out of town visit since he is a well known specialist. He brought us about \$14.00 worth of fruit and about \$5.00 worth more tonight on his way back from San Mateo. He says that he may bring Margaret Mead, the novelist, down here next Tuesday and we are all excited about it. He brought M. Mead into the world when he was first starting out his medical career. Last summer when I drove him to Canada, he showed me all of his old haunts where he operated as a country doctor when he first came west. Used to meet all sorts of prominent university and other intellectual people over at his home. He was so democratic and thought nothing of having me sit down with them while Alice served us.

Talked to Ernie Iyama today about the politics in his precinct for the coming elections. The nucleus of the YD's are there and Ernie is going to run because he feels that he can swing a lot of votes among the Kibei and Issei. He plans to have his group leave his name in English and Japanese at each home he contacts in order to make sure that they vote. The YD's already have an organization and they are wasting no time. Most of the fellows on the press are of this group in mind, except perhaps Taro who has been connected with the JACL but he doesn't exactly see eye to eye with the "big shots" who dictate policies. Taro wrote most of the statements for the JACL to present to the Tolson Committee when they were out here last February. Taro got his M A in English at U. of Utah and came out here to do newspaper work. Our press is going to be non-partisan as a paper and we will try to serve the whole community on an equal basis. Ernie's precinct is important because Henry Takahashi is there. He is a reactionary JACLer and a red baiter. His only education and experience has been in optometry



and he thinks that the fact that 10 of his brothers and sisters got thru U.C. and a Doctor's degree in optometry makes him a social leader. Carl Akiya who used to follow the party line closely (he still gets People's World) wants somebody to represent the Issai and Kibei interests solely and this may cause a split in that area. All of the YD members who live in other areas have come into Ernie's to help him campaign. They feel that getting Henry out is the big issue and the battle will be interesting to watch. Toby Ogawa is running in our district. The Y group is strong in our precinct and they may push a candidate of their own since they split with the JACL on the issue of evacuation. The Y felt that it should have been fought to the end. The Sect'y, Lincoln Kanai, has carried on to the end. He is now on the way east because he doesn't want to be in camp. Toby is a smart politician and he may be a good man because he can speak up when necessary. He announced the WRA requests for an occupational survey on the possibilities of industrializing this group. Toby made it sound like he and the house managers originated the idea, which is not true. Even the Tolson Reports recognized the fact that less than 30% of the Japanese in this state were in agriculture. But the serious farm labor shortage this summer will change these plans, I am afraid. No wonder Idaho was willing to take Warren and the other 12 in the sugar beets. The State employees are even going out into the fields in order to save the crop.

Mrs. Shuman's daughter brought me another batch of books. Mrs. Shuman wants to subscribe to the Berkeley Gazette for me now. And she has a notion to send my last letter to her to Reader's Digest. She is going too far there; my letters are so lousy. I've been saying the same thing so much that I am beginning to sound like a gripe box. She may also come Tuesday. And I have to see Dr. Thomas on Tuesday. Hope they don't all come at the same time.



June 6, 1942

Am starting a new feature for the paper on a sidewalk reporter idea. The questions asked will have to be innocuous for a while because of the censorship. The first topic was "Should Nisei Girls Marry Younger Nisei Men?" and I contacted Mary Ogi, Deki, Mamie, Jane Matsuda, Freddie, Sat, Henry and Frank Kozu. They were divided in opinion. With such a large number of single girls in greater marriagable ratio than boys, the ideas on this topic has changed. Most of the older Nisei see no objections to it, but the younger ones still think that it would not work. The Issei are, as a rule, opposed to such an idea. Mr. Kaku, bank clerk, 51, married, S.F.: "There should be no difference between the Issei and Nisei. We are all Japanese. Don't think older girls should marry a young playboy. Man is superior and woman can't boss him in public. An older woman is too bossy." We went on to talk about the war and I found that he was different from many of the other Issei. "We should all work together here. War is a bad thing and nobody is right. I taught Sunday school to Dave Tatsuno and all of the other JACL leaders. All the Nisei are in a bad position and they should not fight among themselves, for good jobs. All work together more better. Like in our shower. I start rubbing back with soaps and they do it for me. Then we all get close to each other. We are getting old and know that the Nisei will stay in America. Issei are more hard in the head. Very difficult time. We all live here and don't fight but be good to all."

June Matsuda, 19, S.F., represented the younger generation viewpoint: "But definitely no. The woman ages faster and by the time they are 40, they look like his mother. I wouldn't do it because it would cause a lot of gossip and it's not accepted thing. You have to have an older man because you would respect him more."

Moryi represents the college graduate viewpoint. She just finished last term and was president of the Jap. Women's Student Club. "Gee, it



depends on the person. I wouldn't marry him just because he was younger, but because I loved him. Lots of boys are more mature in mind than an older girl so it wouldn't stop marriage if he were younger than the girl. I wouldn't become interested in a younger boy unless his mentality and interests coincided with mine."

Deki represents the older working girl practical opinion: "Sure, why not? What difference does age make anyway. Depends on his maturity. If they can get along well, age makes no difference. The heck with the public opinion. But in times like these the Nisei should know each other real well before they rush into anything. The times are so unsettled and it may be better for some of them to wait. If they have to marry, they should not have any children in these camps."

There are a number of older Nisei girls in camp who have married younger boys and they seem to get along well enough, although in some cases the girl is a little bossy. With so many boys drafted and the former lack of economic opportunities the boys of the same age were not getting married in large numbers. The evacuation may change all that. At Santa Anita there have been a number of marriages but none here so far. It will be interesting to watch the change of attitude on marriage.

June 7, 1942 Sunday

Six months ago the war started. A negro woman from S.F. State who was visiting today says that they have complete dimouts in S.F. and the city is on alert. A negro division is in the area waiting to be shipped overseas. Her friend, John Woodruff, the famous runner, is a captain, but nobody can see any of these men. Even the wives who have come out here from back east are unable to go into the camp. Every day we see more and more P 38's and other airplanes taking off from the airport below us. They have the hangar completely camouflaged.



p. 185 June 7, 1942

At night the strong wind makes those blimps go sideways. They are on the way out to scout the seas for submarines since they can spot them 70 feet under the water. Gas and tire rationing are even making the visitors here come by bus and the number of cars going down the peninsula is not so heavy.

Slept until 10:00 this morning and then read for another hour before getting up. Miyako went to the Catholic church with the Iwanagas and she was given candy and fruit vs. the "worldly temptation." Miyako has about the fullest daily schedule of any of us. She goes to school in the mornings and then takes dancing, art and tonetex classes in the afternoon. The rest of the day she is running around with Yuri and Fumiye. Tom has established himself as the champion Sumo wrestler among the little boys. They are much more interesting to watch than the regular tournament which they hold daily up at barracks 6. The events draw a big crowd, but it doesn't appeal to me much. Reminds me of the disciplined Japanese ways too much. They go through a formal ritual each time and the crowd has certain set phrases which they yell at the appropriate time. The boys wear only a canvas jock strap and they get into a ring about 8 feet wide. The idea is to throw the other fellow out on his back. The Issai turn out in large numbers for the events. In the infield the regular baseball league started today and a large crowd turned out. The police chief threw the first ball, the bugle corps played, and a speech was made to inaugurate the League play. The teams are divided into the American and National Leagues and each team is named after one of the big league teams. The strong wind is an extra hazard for the players.

There were not so many visitors today. Waiting in line for one and one half hours must have discouraged them. They could put a couple of more clerks in at the gate to check the visitors in, but evidently



they don't want to encourage visitors. At Santa Anita, no visitors are allowed to come in at all. There must have been around 30 negroes among the people coming in today. They were fairly high class negroes judging from their appearance. A number of Filipinos and Chinese were also sprinkled about the crowd. Most of the visitors were Caucasians who still continue to come and bring in lots of food. A lot of these are church people, teachers and former employers of domestic workers. Many of the Japanese never have any visitors, indicating that they have had limited Caucasian contacts. This is particularly true of the Buddhist group. They have been more Japanese than the others in the past and they still continue to be this way although they now speak English for the Nisei services.

Few of the Buddhist groups have positions of importance in this camp, except Tod Hirota of Oakland. Jim S. says that many of his group are getting resentful because they think they are not getting treated fairly in the matter of jobs-- so few of them have camp positions. This is not because of any deliberate plot-- the other groups in camp were merely more aggressive in going after jobs.

Went to the College Fellowship tonight to hear the panel discussion on: "What Should the Nisei Attitude as Christians Be towards the U.S. Government?" The messhall was jammed with college students from the Bay area. As usual no questions were raised from the floor, except for the ones I asked. I felt silly and disgusted at the same time.

The four speakers, Mark Bando, Mary Ogi, Mrs. Wakai and Bill Hata gave a sort of Pollyanish opinions and they did not face the issue squarely. It must be that the majority of the Nisei, although vitally interested, do not know the basic reasons for what is happening.

Mark Bando told the audience that neither action or complacency was desirable, but that the Nisei should choose the "Golden Mean."



He went on to say that we have no civil rights any more in this country and the Japanese here are the greatest victims of martial repressions. He stated that the only way to combat these forces was a return to Christian ideals. The best we could do, he said, was to get better standards from day to day and live by the rules of the modern church since the time for "action is a thing of the past." He didn't see what we could do in a constructive way. I pointed out to him that we must be realistic and that there was much we could do in a positive way. First we could aid in the Americanization process among the Japanese, and then we should rally around the liberal forces in this country who were all fighting the anti-democratic forces now creeping into the American way of life. But Mark insisted that we could do nothing. The audience did not appear to be much interested. I pointed out that our attitudes were not necessarily anti-U.S. gov't; in fact, we realized that there were certain anti-democratic forces which have used the Fed. gov't. at times, but in the long run our American way (democracy) would win out. It is up to us to make the plan a success. Mark seemed to have the idea that we were being persecuted and that the only escape is to turn to God.

Mary Ogi also gave a Christian answer. She said that our loyalties was to God and mankind and if Gov't orders conflict with our conscience, then we should follow our conscience rather than government. She didn't think evacuation was democratic and saw much hope for the future. She pointed out that no gov't. offers perfect freedom and equality-- they work for these ends. She said she got an army offer for a job in the arsenal but didn't answer it because they must have made a mistake in the identification of her name. She made an analogy of the U.S. as a piece of sculpture in which the chips coming off hurt a lot, but when perfected it would be a work of art. In the meantime we had to suffer,



but she thought that Christian hope would bring us through smiling.

Mos Wakai, who has been attending the Pacific School of Religion in Berkeley, said that after all we were Japanese and were being persecuted. This brought a gasp from the audience and I asked him to clarify the matter. He said that he was born in Japan and reared in Hawaii and that he did not mean the statement for us because he thought that we should be loyal to the democratic way and trust in God. He said we should be patient with the U.S. Gov't. policy and make the best of the situation. We should not grumble because we could do nothing about government policies. After the war, he thought there would be better interracial feelings if the Christian idea was followed.

Bill Hata was more practical, but he felt that there would not be any more progressive liberal movements until after the war. He agreed fully with the government policy on the basis that here we are protected from mob violence. "Don't blame the government or the Army. We are here for our own good and we can only hope for the future."

None of the four probed into the real reasons. They completely ignored the economic basis and stressed the opinion that Christianity would right all wrongs. I am afraid that this is not a very practical approach and I told them that they should fight for real democracy with the liberal elements, but they would not see it. Many of this group are pacifists and they don't feel that they can do anything in the direct war efforts which I think is very harmful. If Americanization is the only answer for us, we must fight the vicious forces seeking to defranchise and deport us. Bill Sangawa, who testified on the Tolan Committee in Los Angeles was the only other person to speak up. He pointed out that the group was too complacent and that Religion was not the only answer. He said that the Negroes only got things because they



fought for their rights and we should do the same. He even went as far as to tell them about the negroes who came back from the last war and returned to Chicago just in time to bear the brunt of discrimination which became bitter due to the fact that the negroes had been brought in from the South during the war to handle defense jobs. After the war the Caucasians made a determined effort to drive all negroes out. The returning Negroes refused to turn in their guns, but used them instead to stand for their rights. Bill did not mean to say that we should use guns, but that we should fight for what was ours and we would if we really felt like Americans and believed in the democratic principles. An outsider might have thought that Bill was telling us to fight the government orders with physical actions, but this is not what he meant. What a story this would have made for the Joint Immigration Committee and the American Legion to use as an argument for deportation! T.H. told me after the meeting that he now feels that we should join the liberals of this country and fight the thing out, and he hopes that the government will follow its program of fair treatment out. Emiko finally got interested because she came home and started to read the Tolan Reports. M.Y. was so worked by that she kept saying, "I hate the Japs." She thinks they (Nisei) are getting too Japanesey in the concentration camp.

June 8, 1942 Monday 11:00 p.m.

This morning I went to see the timekeeper and employment office to see if I could get some statistical figures in numbers employed, types of work, age groups, number of Nisei, etc. but they have none of this information compiled or available. Gunder hasn't got his stooge staff around to it yet. Mitch is so disgusted with the inefficiency that he doesn't go down there anymore. I finally got the timekeeper to allow me to go through the work orders myself and after a couple of



hours of adding I found that there are now 1767 people on the pay rolls. This is about 22% of the total population of 7,796. Four out of five people are thus idle, excluding the volunteer workers. Of those working, 770 are in the eleven messhalls that are open and 227 in the main messhall (including the commissary, canteen, and warehouse). 315 are in works and maintenance, 104 in services and recreation, 122 on the hospital staff, 63 housemanagers and janitors, 15 in supply and 58 in finance and employment. Kilpatrick says that by the end of the week, 110 will be on the payroll in the education department. Johnny Izumi came around looking for a social science teacher in the elementary grades, but I told him that I was not interested. Ernie T. is also looking for H.S. teachers. Classes will be informal so that these untrained Nisei teachers can't do too much harm. I hate to think of the behavior of the kids when they go back to the regular public schools. Maybe I'll go into teaching too. I could teach history and gov't. at least. But I've got a negative attitude and hope the project is a big flop to make sure we get qualified Caucasian teachers in the relocation camps.

The WRA officials were down here last week and they want some definite proof that this group is non-agricultural so that a consideration of possible industrialization can be made. Most of the residents want to be kept together as one group, but this will not be likely. As the employment office occupational files was worthless, the WRA men proposed that some sort of further study be made and the data presented to them upon their return in the next ten days. The house managers had a big discussion on just what to include on the questionnaire. Finally it was left up to Earl Y. to draft. Mitch and I were in there this afternoon helping him. We thought that USES procedures with trained personnel should be used instead of the WPA procedure. The house



managers are supposed to contact everybody over 16 with the long mimeographed schedules, but they cannot possibly do it efficiently as they don't know proper interview procedures and so will not get the full data. We went up to see Mr. Davis, the new camp manager, about getting standard USES forms but he passed the buck and told us to see Gunder in his note answering our request to see him. Davis is harder to see than God these days. Even Taro could not get an interview for the paper from him. Later Taro and I went to see Green about increasing the paper to 8 pages in view of the coming elections, but he gave no definite answer. We will have to work on him in the morning. Earl has also asked me to help in the WRA occupational survey but I doubt if he gets them mimeographed before Thursday. It will take a few days to complete the interviewing, and after that the data has to be compiled. It just can't be done in 10 days. The administration is just passing the buck again. They should have USES men in here to do this survey. The future of a lot of people depends on it and the house managers are being asked too much to be expected to formulate a scientific questionnaire and compiling it without expert technical advice.

Cast my absentee ballot today for the S.F. special elections. Voted yes on both measures to increase the bond debt for no special reason. The only reason I voted today was to protect my voting privileges for the important elections which will come up in the fall. The man elected at that time will shape the post war policies for the world. A special deputy came in and notarized our ballots. I counted about 630 Nisei voters in the room while I was there. Lily T said that she was voting just to show the American Legion that we were interested in our franchise even in times like these. Grace S. said that she was voting because this was one way of showing our loyalty and interests in America. Taro W. voted because this was one privilege which he would



fight to retain because it was a symbol of his Americanism. James O cast his ballot because the JACL told him to. He didn't think it was worth anything anymore. Nobu T thought that voting was one of the few civil rights left to us. The general opinion was that the Nisei should take advantage of his voting privilege in view of the fact that there were forces that want to take this right away from us. None of them thought that the two issues on the question of county bonds was the important thing. And I doubt if the majority of eligible S.F. Nisei voters even went to the trouble to send for their absentee ballots.

Family difficulties again. Bette and Emiko just don't seem to get along with Alice and the rift is getting wider. Emiko and Alice had a nasty spat this afternoon and all of us tended to take Emiko's side. Alice was not completely to blame because Emiko is very touchy these days. We have been picking on Alice too much. She was very quiet this evening and she has the idea that we <sup>are</sup> all turning against her. This must have hurt her deeply because she went to bed and cried a little, according to Emiko. All of us will have to quit picking on her; she takes the brunt of the criticisms for some reason or other. And Jack bawled mom out tonight because she was going to take a shower at 10:00 with such a cold wind blowing outside and her with her cold. Miyako had been patiently waiting to go with mom to the showers and when she found that she could not go, she became very disturbed. Jack started to tease her by saying we were going to send mom back to Japan and what would Miyako do about it. Miyako took this very seriously and she kept saying, "I want to go with mom." We said she was an American and would not get along in Japan because she was not a Jap, but Miyako said she didn't care because she was going with mom. Finally mom got mad and she came out and told us that she had no hopes of ever going to Japan and to stop teasing Miyako. Pop has long ago given up any idea of



returning to Japan. Mom borrowed a Japanese magazine this morning and we ridiculed it as Jap propaganda, but she didn't mind. She just smiled and said, "Just a story book that I read. No can read American papers." Although she does not realize it fully, she is closer to America than Japan. The family has completely democratized her. We have much more freedom in our stable than in some of the other family units where the older generation still reign supreme. Mom is prepared for anything as long as she has her children about. All of the little children seem to make our rooms the general headquarters and Mom is goodnatured about the noise and rarely rebukes them. And she is always giving them things to eat. It's no wonder our family never saved any money; Mom used to spend it all for food for the kids. Pop finally finished Tom's sailboat today, but Mom would not let him and Tom go down to Lake Tanforan to test it out because it was too windy. They were both disappointed. The boat is quite an artistic work of art. Pop never says anything about family affairs any more. He has left the policy making up to Mom and we older ones. Jack makes most of the important decisions as I still don't feel that it is up to me. I can't assume the privilege without taking the responsibility.

Didn't hear much on camp election politics today. Toby Ogawa and Ted Fujita is running in our district. There doesn't seem to be too much enthusiasm in our district. The Y group are going to back Tad. Jack wants me to run for the council but I refused on the grounds that I could not win the Issei votes and I wasn't particularly qualified for the job. Furthermore, my platform would be "The hell with Japan" which would not win so many votes among the old people. Many of the Issei are getting excited about the election; more so than the Nisei. It's the first time that the Issei have had to vote for a public official and the experience is novel to them. They are taking it more seriously than the



Nisei. Although they can't run for councilman, they can throw their votes to a candidate and swing the election.

All day long, last night's discussion kept going thru my mind and I felt uneasy about things in general. There are still plenty of unanswered questions in my mind. We still are not clear on issues. H.I. said something today that sounded sensible. "Lately, I have begun to even wonder if we can realize objectives in the resettlement since we have such strong forces on the outside hindering our efforts while in the camp itself there is too much passive complacency, making things doubly difficult. It's going to be one hell of a job to make our democratic principles work, and if we don't get better officials to run the thing, it will be butchered. It won't be the fault of democracy but of the growing fascist bastards who are penetrating into our way of life. One thing about all these mistakes, we can take them if a clear set of policies were announced. The Tolson Reports are about the only official documents which we can go by at the present time. Why in the hell doesn't the Federal Gov't. announce its policy widely. So far, only one Work Corps pamphlet has been passed out. It would certainly clear up a lot of fears and misgivings."

H. is right. At present the gov't. objectives are broad but indefinite. We must keep pushing for the widest policy, along with the progressive liberals, so that such anti-democratic moves like the NSGW disfranchisement and deportation program does not succeed. If we were certain, as a group, just what the Fed. settlement policy would be then the morale would take an upward swing and the Japanese would be more positive in its actions. Yesterday Bendetson of the Army came out with a statement trying to justify the evacuation. Last week Olson roars about the "Jap" threats in Calif. Such statements are bound to instill fears, especially when the newspapers give such things wide publicity.



June 8, 1942

But no federal policy can be complete unless it is made in terms of the world wide issues of this war. Altho we are a drop in the bucket as far as numbers are concerned, the social implications and significance are of fundamental importance to this country as well as to the rest of the democratic world. How else can we fight Fascism, if we allow its doctrines to become a part of government policies? The contradiction would be too obvious to ignore. Many of the American Chinese, negroes, and Jews can see that a dangerous precedent can be set, which could easily include them later if this thing is not handled democratically. Already my Chinese, negro and Jewish friends have made remarks about the possibility. Perhaps we don't get enough of the other side of the picture, seeing that we are out here in Calif, in the hotbed of the greatest agitation. I can't blame the Nisei for being resentful when they read about "Jap soldier in U.S. uniform arrested;" I do so myself. One of the dangers of this is that many of the Nisei are getting more race conscious than even before because of this very thing-- we are all lumped together as disloyal Japs. And I wonder how the Nisei soldier feels? This is one hell of a way to create national unity.

Furthermore, the growing Japanesey attitudes among some of the Nisei is unhealthy. It leaves me with an uneasy feeling. The more liberal Nisei have the same reaction; some are bitter in denouncing it; some feel helpless and wonder if the Nisei are really Americanized. There seems to be a definite split between these groups. The Kibei forms yet another separate group. The only time I see them in large numbers is at the Sumo matches. And the present administration actually is hampering Americanization. Green told McQueen today that the "Town Hall" writing incident would not happen again! This extreme shortsightedness makes our work very difficult. And we just cannot carry out a successful Americanization program without Caucasian leadership.



We lack it among ourselves. A well defined governmental policy would help the liberal cause greatly. One of the things about the Nisei liberals is that they have more Caucasian contacts, judging from the visitors that come in. They have not been so closely tied down to the Japanese community in the past as the small time business men who represent the JAOL clique. Many of the liberals are now fearful of the program being allowed to continue under Army control. This is only supposed to be a temporary center; it may become a permanent one. This would hamper the WRB efforts enormously. The army is a military machine and not equipped to handle the social problems which has resulted from the evacuation, such as health, sex, personality adjustments, family problems, education, occupations, etc.

Americanization is the only answer; we realize that. At the same time we have to have some assurance for the future. One thing certain, as Dr. Thomas says, the Japanese are not going back to their former little Tokyos. They haven't anything to go back to. But we can't be left to rot in these camps and Works corps (for farm work) are not enough. This can only result in the further breakdown of morale and what can we say to the young kids growing up? Justify these mistakes?

Relocation, thus, becomes very significant to the Japanese and the Nisei. After the war, the gov't. will have to continue handling the problem wisely; the Japanese just can't be dumped out to shift for themselves. It's much better that they remain wards of the gov't. until individual adjustments are made. But this may mean permanent segregation. Resettlement of small groups seems to be the most feasible program, but we would then have the problem of social isolation. In any event we have to be given a chance to contribute directly to this country. If the war lasts long enough the Nisei manpower can become very important in the war effort, given the right kind of training.



p. 197 June 8, 1942

The meeting of the WRA officials with the Advisory Council last Friday is a good sign.

We are not war prisoners, yet our constitutional rights have been taken from us, namely fundamental civil liberties. Viewed from this angle, it is no more than right that the government sees us through this mess. And a complete agricultural relocation is not the answer. Neither can it be on the basis of the former Jap towns which could not give economic opportunities for the college Nisei who usually ended up on Grant Ave. That is out. Eisenhower and the sociologists must have a headache trying to get a long range program with a wise social goal. As time goes on, the picture will become clearer.

Looks like the Japanese fleet is taking a beating in the big naval engagement going on, if news reports are correct.

Letters today from:

Lilla Wu of curriculum (Family Service)

Mrs. Monroe of State

Dr. White of State

Adamic pamphlet on Antioch College

Cassidy questionnaire on curriculum

Irene Silverman of curriculum (ACCC)

Grade report--- slipped-- got 1 B in a two unit course. Finished with a 2.86 average, but it doesn't mean a thing.

June 9, 1942 Tuesday 11:30

Just got through having a long talk with Emiko, Bette and Alice about the family problems. It's getting much more serious although not apparent on the surface. After two months of silence, Pop finally blew up and had a loud argument with Mom. Bette was so embarrassed that she had to send Pat home. Unless some adjustments are made, it is bound to



have a bad effect on the young children. Already Tom and Miyako are getting much too sassy. It probably is our fault since we have practically taken all responsibilities away from Mom. She is fighting for her position although she does it in a quiet way. Pop bears the brunt of her suppressed feelings. This morning Mom told him to shut up and went out and slammed the door. Pop came to Jack and me to explain everything and we said that we would have to hear Mom's version also. To top things off Jack and I bawled Tom out for wearing our woolen socks and making big holes in them. Tom said that Pop wore them and Pop in turn said it was Mom's fault for not mending the little holes. The argument got to be quite interesting for a while. I thought it was all over, but it started again this evening when Mom gave the kids some of the special cheese that Dr. Jarvis brought for Pop. When he objected, she blew up and said he was too selfish. So Pop put on a suffering hero act and he got the big pot out and cooked about four pounds of asparagus and insisted that we should eat them. The fuse blew out and in the darkness Mom went off with the tub to take a shower. We didn't eat the asparagus so that Pop sulked and he just sat on Tom's bed and smoked until now. Mom got worried and came in and asked me to send him to bed because he might catch a cold. Now they won't talk to each other.

All of this indicates that all of us are a little uncertain about things and very touchy. Arguments result over little things. The next day they are forgotten, but they should not have started in the first place. Pop feels he is getting neglected by the family and sort of pushed aside. He has become very gentle and rarely loses his temper & these days. Bette and Emiko say that they like to have long talks with him nowadays because he has such a sense of humor. Emiko rarely talks seriously with Mom because she has sort of grown away. Pop rarely talks much with Alice because he thinks Mom is spoiling her



June 9, 1942

and turning her mind against him. Miyako is about the only one that is really close to both of them and it hurts her deeply when they argue. She doesn't know what it is all about. It's all a complicated mess. We have decided to avoid arguments as much as possible after this and see if that will help the situation any.

Alice, after yesterday's argument, went to find out about the possibility of leaving camp so that she and Angelo must have some plans. Jack has finally got down to something. He is finishing up his studies for the finals and they will be out of the way in a couple of days. He is thinking of going in to teaching now, but they don't have the equipment for science courses here. The evacuation has affected our family life, there is no doubt about that. On the one hand there is a greater communal spirit, while on the other these little flareups are increasing in numbers. And when we get mad we don't care about the neighbors next door who may gossip; we just have it out. But these open walls help to keep arguments short and at a minimum.

Another sore point is this matter of dates for the Saturday dances. Pop is so worried over the fact that the girls may go out with bad boys and he insists that all of them go together and come home together. But this sort of spoils their plans with "dates"-- one can't accept a date unless they all get one. The dances are open to couples only, which prevents them from going in a group. They have been going every time. In this respect, they are much more fortunate than many of the other families. Although the parents may object, they make no dictatorial edicts for them to remain home. Next door, Pat is not allowed to go at all because her parents feel that she is too young to be going out regularly. Fumiye's mother is the same way. But Bette who is younger than either can do pretty much as she pleases. This was even true in Vallejo. At least our family relationships has been democratic.



Mom sometimes is too lenient and lax if anything. That is why all the children come over. They can yell and make a lot of noise without being stepped upon and Mom always sees that they get candy or cookies. Tonight Fumiye's brother was locked up in his stable during dinner time and not allowed to eat by his mother for punishment. Tom raided the cookie and candy jar to feed him, and when Mom heard the story she felt so sorry for him that she prepared a whole meal for the boy. If his mother ever finds that out she will think that we are undermining her discipline. What a funny family we are; we yell like anything at each other but we would do anything for each other at the same time. It probably is a lot better this way. Blowing off steam may be unpleasant at the moment, but at least it keeps us from building up resentments and making the situation nasty. Probably too near to the family problem to see the whole thing clearly and fit it into the whole war and evacuation process. In our house, it's not so much Japan vs. America because we are American (even the parents); but more a conflict of older generation vs. younger generation, with the younger generation holding the balance of power. This is not true for most of the other Japanese families where the parents are still the dictators.

Margaret Mead, the author of "Growing Up in New Guinea", and "Coming of Age in Samoa" came today. I was so surprised to see her come in with Dr. Thomas since I had expected Dr. Jarvis to bring her over. She is a motherly type of person, very intelligent and interested in diets and Tomi told her what she knew. We went on to tell her little items about how families were meeting their needs, the prevalence of stealing and borrowing as a solution; the difficulties of the first generation to adjust themselves to forks and American food, the fact that many of them make pickled mustard leaves is an indication of this etc. She went on to relate some of her experiences in the South Sea Islands and how the natives met their problems which



were new to the group. With her knowledge of fundamental sociological principles she was very understanding about the process of adjustment which is going on here. She felt that eating in the messhalls would tend to break down the family control a little. She then went on to tell us about the problems of housing developing out of the war efforts, particularly in Detroit. We were so interested in talking to her that we did not get a chance to talk much with Dr. Thomas who was busy with Fred, Mitch, Earl, Ann, etc. Dr. Paul Taylor, the expert on migrants, was also with them and he had a lengthy discussion with Ann and Mitch who are his personal friends. His wife is the official government photographer for this whole program and she goes around the various camps taking documentary films.

After they left we got to talking with a Centerville farmer. He is a Nisei and he worked in the WCCA offices there during the evacuation. We started to talk about some of the problems here and were quite shocked at his attitude. Things got so involved that we stayed out in the grandstand and missed lunch just to "convert" him to the true light. Harry K. is his name and he is one of the big JACL men in the rural area. We agreed that a lot of griping was unnecessary, but when he said that it was no use to do anything things got interesting. "It's no use fighting. You kids are all wrong. If they decide to deport us, you have to take it. No matter what happens, we Japanese have to leave a good impression behind and show that we can take it."

Us: "But there are certain fundamental principles involved. We can't accept things lying down. We have to fight for them and be constructive at the same time. We feel like we are Americans and this is the American way."

H.K.: "That's the trouble with you Nisei that go to college. You



think too much and when you say those things it only makes it bad for the rest of us. Forget your theories; you just can't fight the forces against us. We can't do anything about what happens, that is not up to us. To tell the truth, I have lost faith in American democracy after what has happened to us."

Us: "You mean you never had faith in it in the first place. Do you know the forces which we are fighting in this war? Don't you think that they are important to us as well as the Chinese, negroes and Jews?"

H.K.: "What did the Jews and negroes ever do on our behalf? I hear that the jews gypped the Japanese out of most of the produce markets down south and the art goods stores in S.F." He sat there smoking his pipe. We got excited at his short view reasoning and all three of us fired questions at him, but he was stubborn. He just said: "The WRA is just fooling you with all those false promises. Why should ~~these~~ I read up about them and spread these false hopes around among my friends? I tell you, you may as well put your efforts into making the best we can out of conditions here, and for God's sake quit all this griping. It looks bad for us. The more we get, the more we want."

Ann: "Don't you think we should fight for better hospital facilities? Is it necessary for babies to die on account of inadequate facilities?"

H.K.: "Well in war you've got to expect these things. But you can't tell the Army what to do. What power have we here? They can do anything they want and you can't do a thing but take it."

Me: "We've got the President and the principles of democracy behind us."

Mitch: "What do you expect to do? Take things lying down?"

Ann: "Yes, what are you going to do? Will you sit back and let



them do anything without fighting back?

H.K.: "What else can we do? After all, the Americans never have or never will accept you as an American. You think that America is going to stand by you but you are wrong. I'm not saying that I want Japan to beat us, but if they put up a damn good fight it's going to make it a lot better for us although we may have to suffer a little when the Americans start to take it out on us. But they will respect the Japanese more."

Us: "This is not a racial war. There are certain fundamental principles involved. It is more a conflict of ideologies. We who believe in America will fight for them to the last because we think that it is right. Democracy may not be perfect but it's a damn sight better than Fascism. Don't you agree?"

H.K. (with smug grin): "You people take things too seriously. It does not make that much difference; whether we have democracy or fascism; the Japanese here are still going to be kicked around. We might as well work hard and let things come what may. I don't want to be deported; I think I am loyal; but when a dog gets kicked around, can you blame it for not respecting its master? That's what we are-- dogs to the Americans and no matter what we do, we are going to get the blame. I expect to go back to my farm in Centerville after the war and start all over. You don't like my attitude but even Americans feel the same way. The only difference is that they are getting good wages now, but America's victory is not going to make their lives any better. I'm dumb, but that's the way I feel."

The only other unusual visitor I spotted was a Chinese girl in a Chinese costume. Ann insists that she is from China as only they wear this type of clothes. She used to see them at the I House. Geo. Clark and Helen Wang, his wife, was also around today to visit Chubby and



Maeko. They come very regularly.

We finally got our work order and James is also on the payroll. At least we will have enough to buy stamps for our expanding exchange lists. Finally got an "ok" on 8 pages due to the large election stories developing. Put up Tanforan Totalizer sign on our door (shades of prestige) and steps built over the wall by carpenter.

Encouraging sign in toilet: "To hell with Hirohito!"

June 10, 1942 Wednesday

The feud still continues between Pop and Mom. Mom was worried today so that Atlice gave her a talk and told her that she should treat him like a little child and pay more attention to him. He thinks Tom is the only one to consider him; he gets the chair for him and takes him to the toilet at night. Pop has been sitting here all day sharpening his razors. Jack told Mom not to give his food away any more because the kids get plenty to eat.

Bette got all excited today because M.N. said that she was going to go to Japan after the war. M. is really a maladjusted case; she doesn't seem to get along with anyone. She probably is frustrated. Emiko is not getting along with her either. Even Mr. Gonzales of the office is getting fed up with her and tells her not to talk too much. She is such a complainer that nobody sits with her at meals and the waitresses take delight in not serving her efficiently.

Emiko was a very bad girl today. I lifted up her hair and her neck was black. Tried to show it to Pat and she blew up. Called me a bad name and made me blush. Such a temper, wow!

Miss Green of the Soc. Wel. Dept. sent me a telegraph and wants to visit me this week with Phyllis Kohn. I'm supposed to wire an answer back collect. Rush Rigar is also coming down soon, her writes.



Our censor came around today. He objected to a statement made by a couple of people I had interviewed: "Don't mind if he runs around a little"-- he said this was bad for morale. And the sugar beet statement: "It's better for us to work hard than to stay here and be idle." He didn't like the idea that people were idle here and so cut that out. We just couldn't say anything. I was so damned mad. We are nothing but a kept press.

The daily count will go into effect shortly under order from General DeWitt. The house managers are responsible for counting us in the morning and at night. It's practically a curfew. Don't see the necessity for it here, but there must be a reason.

Francis M and I had a long conversation about religion this morning. I told her I didn't believe in any set religion or a God and she claims that I can't have a philosophy of life without faith.

"One should never accept things blindly."

"There are certain principles that you have to accept. There's no purpose in life if you don't."

(me) "But this does not necessarily mean a God, does it? Do you mean to say that you believe everything that the Catholic priest tells you?"

"I most certainly do. He is my personal representative to God and I confess to him about my sins and receive absolution."

(me) "Don't you ever question? How about your college education? Did it raise any doubts?"

She maintained that nothing could change her primary belief particularly now when religion was so necessary in the world. "If we had the true brotherhood of man, we would not have wars, neither would we be here in this camp. Religion is the only thing that will keep their morale up because it stresses democracy. The perfection of democracy is the Catholic ideal. I expect to see a great religious revival after the war."



We will get it sooner in these camps because they have to have something to believe in. You people that don't believe in God just won't have a thing when your superficial ideals come crashing down."

F.M. is about 21 and graduated from U.C. this year. Her father is an insurance salesman. F. is a "Y" liberal type of person, but was not active in any circles on the campus. She appears to be fairly intelligent. Her college activities were confined to the JW affairs although she was not overly social. She looks Japanese and only becomes really excited when her faith is questioned.

The third town hall meeting was held tonight and it was the most successful one to date. About 1000 residents jammed the social hall to listen to Mr. Ferguson, the Regional Attorney from the WRA explain the policies of his department in the relocation program. Prepared questions and questions from the floor were also answered. There was a lively interest in asking questions, mostly about physical needs and policies. Henry Tani was the chairman. Ferguson: "I'm glad to see a typical American institution here in the Town Hall meeting. You should keep it up as it is the best method of Americanism. As far as I am concerned, your loyalty has been demonstrated on many occasions since I came out here. I don't know too much about the Japanese, but I am learning fast thru contacts with you people." In general he discussed the organizational and functional machinery of the WRA and admitted it was a plan without any precedent. Therefore, it would be necessary for the WRA to feel its way along, altho certain basic policies have already been drawn up. It was refreshing to hear a man of his caliber speak and be frank to the audience. He told what he could and did not paint a rosy picture of the relocation area. Its relationship to the Army and WCCA was defined.



Each relocation area will be declared a military one, but the camps are not to be fenced or guarded although a motor patrol will go around the outer fringes to "protect" the community. The minimum living expenses will be provided, but after the people get to producing they will be more on their own. Losses in the enterprise will be charged to the government. A cooperative system of stores, shows and other services conducted by the residents was promised. All profits are to go into the community welfare. Employment will be designated to meet the purposes of self support, furtherance of the war effort, and development of the regional resources. The employment policy will be to fit each person as much as possible with the kind of work he is best fitted for, altho he stated that it was not likely that all would be placed exactly since these projects were primarily agricultural. It would be to the advantage of the residents to become as much self supporting as possible because profits in agriculture would go back to them in cash advances. Wages would still be low. The residents would be encouraged to take over the self government as much as possible. "Each area will be what you choose to make it. It will depend upon your own initiative, skill and resources."

The physical facilities would be similar to here. Negotiations have been made with the State Board of Education for an accredited system of elementary and high school system. A special school district will be set up in each relocation area and the Nisei will be eligible for the school board. Evidently much thought has gone into the educational program. Provisions also provided for students to go inland.

No information was given as to when we would move although he thought that it would be before fall at the latest. The audience reaction was very good. The chief questions asked were about physical provisions. Only a few inquiries were made on the broad policies of the



WRA. A surprised gasp went through the audience when somebody asked whether there would be free speech, press and assemblage there, something which was denied to us here. Mr. Ferguson said that military necessity would determine this although the outlook was very promising since the relocation camps would be inland. In all, 28 questions were asked and he answered most of them very frankly-- e.g. questions on Issei activities, work corps, wage scales, types of jobs available, the franchise, church groups going together, etc.

June 11, 1942 Thursday

Mom wants to enroll in the English classes but Pop won't hear of it. He doesn't want her to get ahead of him and he thinks that she is just doing for social purposes, which is undoubtedly true. Mom is gradually taking things into her own hands. The Catholic groups are petitioning to be sent all together to Tule Lake because they don't like the heat. Since the Iwanagas are getting very friendly with us and the relations are very good, Mom took Mrs. Iwanaga's suggestion and signed the petition, even tho we are not Catholics. Pop got excited and thought this would mean a splitting up of the family but we explained that we were doing it for him because he had to have a cool climate for his health. This made him feel so much better that he was very cheerful today. We still have to work on him for the English classes for Mom. We told her to go ahead anyway, but she doesn't want to do it if it is going to create resentment on pop's side. This evacuation is making a new life for Mom. For 28 years she has been restricted at home in Vallejo, raising children and doing the housework. Her social contacts have been extremely limited, and this has been hard for her because she is more the extrovert type of personality. Now she finds herself here with a lot of Japanese, and it has given her a great deal of pleasure



June 11, 1942

to make all of these new social contacts. Pop on the other hand rarely leaves the house and he still retains his contempt for the majority of the Japanese residents. This attitude is intensified when he sees that Mom is gradually pulling away from him. He naturally lays the blame upon these people. The only ones that he likes are the Iwanagas next door. They are so agreeable that we get along with them famously. Bette and Patsy are real chummy these days. Bette borrows her checked shirt to wear with her jeans-- all of the H.S. age girls dress this way-- and they go into lengthy huddles to see what to wear each day. We go to the messhall with them and stand in line together. Since our family takes a whole table, we sit as a unit but frequently we join them as individuals. Miyako and Yuri are inseparable. They do everything together. Not a day goes by that some sort of food is exchanged back and forth. English is the chief mode of conversation. Mom and Pop do not speak Japanese with our friends unless addressed in this language. This morning the kids and Mrs. Iwanaga and Mom all went together to the Flag Day ceremonies held at the new center flagpole.

A daily count under Orders from DeWitt is the newest official administrative ruling. They are going to check us twice a day at the barracks. It seems rather silly; they should know that we will be somewhere in camp as there is not much use in going over the fence. Two barracks captains will be chosen to do the task and they will be placed upon the payroll.

The fuse blew out tonight so will have to close this entry by candlelight. After social events like tonight's talent show, all of the families put on a pot of tea. The circuit here can only take 3000 watts-- so as a result the fuse blows out and no tea for anyone.



June 12, 1942    Friday    11:10

Was talking with a group of Nisei today when Police Chief Easterbrook came up for a friendly chat. He told us that he just got thru sending a couple of men with the Japanese who are being returned to Japan via New York. He said that the guards who went to Manzanar with a couple of families on the train thanked them profusely because they had to protect these Japanese families from a couple of drunken soldiers who wanted to "kill those Japs."

The Issei are getting very steamed up over this election business. They are holding group meetings to endorse certain candidates who they think will give them a fair deal. Yuki said that an ugly rumor was going around about Bob I and Ernie. Her father is helping Professor Obata campaign for them and he wanted to know if it were true that these fellows were formerly acting as stool pigeons for the FBI and if this were true the Issei would withdraw their support. Yuki did not know how to handle this dirty situation so Bob Tsuda and I told her to have them go before the Issei group and set things straight without repeating the rumors. Henry Takahashi is taking this election very, very seriously and this particular precinct will have the most interesting battle. In our precinct, Jimmy Herano is Toby Ogawa's campaign manager, but he says they will not do their heavy campaigning until the night before the elections. A camp wide parade will be held at this time to stir up the community interest. The Issei are already steamed up about the whole thing. It is unfortunate that they were never given citizenship; they would have made damn good citizens, not that they weren't in spite of discrimination. Their fault <sup>in</sup> ~~is~~ not being more easily assimilated into the American life on the part of the Issei is not one sided. Given an equal opportunity vs. other immigration groups, they would have taken a vital interest in things American. Even if this



particular election will not mean too much, it is good for the Issei and a subtle step towards Americanization. The Japanese have to go more than half way in this present situation.

Talked to M.W. today. Met her on the balcony. She has three sisters. The family is from Richmond where they had a successful florist business. They were well off and almost moved inland on their own, but decided to evacuate with their friends. She went thru H.S. and has been working for the past five years. M.W. claims that she is a loyal American and feels that the Nisei are being greatly misunderstood. She does not quite know why such a thing as evacuation could happen in a democracy. Was surprised to hear her state, "Sometimes I wonder if we would not be better off in Japan. There at least such a thing as this would never happen. They would treat us as Japanese." M.W. was very resentful about evacuation and didn't quite know what to do about it. She doesn't know what the future holds in store, but "won't think about it while I am a guest of the government here." She works as a secretary in the administration office.

Eva Takahashi-- 21 years old; lived most of her life in Palo Alto. Is a good artist in ballet dancing and singing classical music. Eva received her training in a private dancing school under a famous Russian ballet teacher. She has also sung over KQW and before Rotary and other service clubs. Since she has been in camp, Eva has appeared before two talent shows. She is very attractive and has been married for less than a year. Her ambition is to be a radio singer. I asked her about evacuation and she said, "I've never really had too much contact with the Japanese and always considered myself a little different from them. In school I went around with Caucasians and took part in school activities. Even afterwards I used to perform before service clubs, and never did feel like a Japanese or inferior or anything like that. Since I've been



here though I've thought about it a lot and I'm beginning to be more conscious of being a Japanese. It doesn't bother me too much, but sometimes I wonder whether I belong here or not. I hate to think I am Japanese like some of the others, but look at what happened. I don't know what to think. It's a big problem."

Toe O. has a little different opinion. She is 22 and married to a Buddhist priest. I first knew her on the campus last year but never did talk to her until I came here. She is from the country. She was talking about the Nisei here and she said: "You know sometimes I wonder about the loyalty of the Japanese towards America. They are getting to be very radical."

"What do you mean by radical?"

"Well, lately I have noticed that a lot of them are talking Japanese more and more and they don't believe much in democracy," she answered.

"Well, that is a new definition of a radical. If they are giving up faith and thinking more in terms of being a Japanese, they are reactionaries. A radical is somebody that people think goes too far beyond the accepted conventions and wants changes made."

"Oh no, they are 'pinks'; a radical goes back to conventional ideas. Anyway, I hope that those kids that are growing up don't lose their faith in the things that we have."

Just got talking with E. She couldn't sleep so she came out here and we started to talk on things in general. We talked about everything including sex. E. says that the Nisei girls still think it is a sin to discuss such things frankly and she has learned most of her things from her Caucasian friends. She went around with Caucasian and Chinese girls in H.S. chiefly since there were no Japanese in Vallejo. Because she she learned a lot about what was going on in the red light district lived in the slum district, and discussed these things quite frankly,



even at home. But after coming among the Japanese, she finds that these are unmentionable subjects and feels that the Japanese are too narrow-minded and suspicious. E. thinks that the sex problem will increase in camp and believes that the only solution is for the young people to get married. Already she notices that the boys are getting more vulgar. They whistle in a suggestive manner at the girls and some of them are peeping Toms.

We got talking about the war and E. says that she really feels that she is an American and wants the U.S. to win the war. "Sometimes I feel inferior to a white person, but most of the time I feel equal or superior. I don't know why I feel superior to a Filipino, but I guess it's because there were so many single ones in Vallejo who chased the prostitutes." She sometimes feels superior to the Japanese here because they can't speak English so well. She is not ashamed of her Japanese ancestry even if she does feel that she is an American. She says that she has way more arguments here in camp but she doesn't know why. Mom nags her a lot but E. feels that she can dismiss it lightly now because Mom can't do much about it. E. also has her personal problems, chiefly the matter of excess weight, but she just eats anyway because "I get hungry." She is a little envious of Betty, who has such a cute figure. E. wonders if it will interfere with getting boyfriends. She doesn't seem to have any trouble as they are always popular at the dances. E. doesn't know what will happen to the Nisei in the future. She thinks that we will get along in our rightful places after we win the war, but she is not so sure that we will go back to Vallejo. She is particularly worried about further schooling right now and hopes that she may be able to continue in some way or else get married. She is glad that our parents are not Japanese like some of the Issei around here.

The big news of the day is that Ken Yiba lost his money belt. He had



all of his savings in it and so he has offered a \$50.00 reward for its return with no questions asked. It is not likely that he will get it back now. In the lost and found department many valuable things have been turned in, but a greater number of reported losses have not. One woman reported a loss of \$500.00 in a purse several weeks ago but it has not been located yet.

The house managers complained about the rude attendant at the gate who signs the visitors in. Easterbrook has remedied the situation, but he says that the administration may clamp down completely on visitors if too many complaints are made since this is a privilege that all of the other centers do not have. I counted thru the visitors' list and found that 5,109 people had come in during the past 33 days. This means that the Nisei do have many friends on the outside.

Geo Aki and Mos Wakai were ordained for the Ministry today. A group of church leaders came into camp to give them the final questioning and find out the "trueness of their beliefs." Mos seems to be a tolerant sort of person. He is 26 and single. He says that his church is not too strict on such things as smoking and drinking and he tolerates it for the other person and feels that they can still be good Christians even if they do have such habits.

Jack has finally gone into teaching. He is taking over the 8th grade and very uncertain as to what he should teach them. He is supposed to teach social sciences. After worrying around all evening on how he could keep ahead of his class, he decided that he will get his material from the Tolan Reports and try to explain all about the evacuation, its background and future prospects for the Nisei. In this way he can work in history, geography, government, economics and sociology in such a way that it will be vital to them. He is going to see Mitch about how to conduct this program. Mitch is going to teach civics



(Democracy) in the new High School and Ann will teach English. Right now they are deeply involved in the election campaign for Ernie and feel that Takahashi must be kept out of office for the good of the community. Y.K. is the only objectionable candidate in our district. He gives first aid classes here and some legal advice. He is a graduate of Geo. Washington University and claims to be the only Nisei patent attorney in America. He even gave the number of his office in Washington D.C. But when he asked that we list his activities as a boy scout in the paper, that was going too far. The other two candidates are not too strong. Both are U.C. graduates and have worked for the past ten years in small Japanese companies which is not much of a qualification for an administrative position. Tod is backed by the "Y" and JACL elements. Toby comes the closest to being a liberal although he was also in the JACL for a while just previous to evacuation. He is at present the chairman of the house managers's meetings. Campaigning has been banned in the messhalls so that no one candidate can get an unnecessary advantage.

Bill Himel dropped in briefly today to say that he was on the way to the U. of Colorado to continue his Japanese studies for the Naval Intelligence. The complete U.C. staff is being moved there. Bill doesn't think he will get back this way for a long time. He was formerly in the navy stationed at Hawaii but has been put on the reserve list while he learns Japanese. He is a nice fellow, but for some strange reason all of his contacts out here have been solely among the Japanese. It's not quite healthy even if he was learning the language. I think he had a yen for Japanese and Nisei girls but he did not get very far. All of the kids on the campus thought he was an FBI man.

Mrs. Shuman visited today and brought a lot of magazines and food for me. She is greatly interested in the Nisei and feels that we will



be back with them soon. She thinks a great many injustices were done in rushing the evacuation. She is no longer working in a WCCA office. She certainly has gone to a lot of extra trouble to be sympathetic to the Nisei. She is very intelligent and well aware of what is going on. She has a complete file of Survey Graphic for the past 13 years which she wants to give to me if I ever need it for research purposes.

At the house managers' meeting this morning there was quite an uproar up the dumb girls who disposed of their sanitary napkins in the toilet bowls. One of the house managers in particular was very irritated and he described the thing in no uncertain language. The north main was blocked up and they had to dig a <sup>e</sup>wer up to fix it. One of the women present ~~was~~ a house manager was apparently overlooked while they were discussing the problem and she was embarrassed no end. It was finally decided to put pails in the latrines. The house managers took about forty minutes of their time to arrive at their decision.

Shades of the war scarcity. There was a great uproar about a 100-lb. roll of copper wire which had been stolen from the electrician's room. The police thought that one of the residents had taken it and so had the house managers keep an eye out for ~~the~~ missing property. Finally they decided that one of the workmen must have <sup>taken</sup> ~~stolen~~ it to sell on the outside. Easterbrook had each car going out, but it was too late by that time. The workmen walk off with a lot of stuff and the residents usually get the blame. One carpenter told me that one of the men has been able to accumulate several hundred dollars worth of tools and materials by sneaking a little out each day in the truck. It is all charged to the government.

June 13, 1942 Saturday 11:15

Wang has reached the sugar beets in Idaho. His letter does not say



much about the work because it is all new to him. He says that some females yelled "Japs" at them as they were leaving South S.F. in the bus and it made him feel uneasy, and suddenly self-conscious. In Oakland they had to sit in the rear of the coach away from the rest of the travellers with the representative of the Amalgamated Sugar Co. Most of the other volunteers were Kibei and two Issei and they started to jabber away in Jap. Wang felt like kicking the goddamned Jap rube. The sugar beet man treated them very decently giving them cigarettes and good meals so that they would have a good impression of dear old Amalgamated to write back about. They went via Reno and then north to Idaho. Wang says that a number of Japs have already signed up from other camps and are located in the various areas of Idaho. The USES man tells them: "You won't have anything to worry about.... the people would welcome a hundred of you. Throughout the years we've had only a few Japanese... but the people will treat you all right... I think you'll like it better here than where you were before... It's tough that you boys should be used as scapegoats... if it weren't for those bastards over in the Jap islands."

When Wang got to Rupert, they were registered by a local Jap but he did not seem glad to see them because a flood of Calif Japs would jeopardize his position. They have to observe 8:00 o'clock curfew and they are escorted into town by the police "to protect them from mob violence."

They will thin beets for 2 weeks and then go into hoeing and other work. The officials treat them with great consideration and will continue to do so as long as the acute labor shortage lasts. They stay in a Dept. of Agriculture mobile camp and are provided complete recreational and health facilities. Electricity is not provided. They cook together and share their earnings equally.



June 13, 1942

The political campaigns for the camp elections are going full blast ahead now. Mitch and the YD bunch are having a big rally over in their precinct tomorrow and they have planned a bunch of questions to fire at Takahashi in case he starts to red-bait. The YD's are well organized and have a good chance of getting Ernie in. In our precinct, the Isseis got together again to endorse one candidate tonight, but did not come to any decision. Posters are plastered all over the place. Somebody even got the bright idea of putting posters in the toilet bowls. Yoshi Katayama has the most signs up. They state that he is the only Nisei patent attorney in the U.S. This will win him many votes because the Japanese look up to a person with a little position. Toby is also doing a little campaigning on the side and giving the glad hand to everyone. The Berkeley group seems to be pretty well behind him. The S.F. "Y" bunch is backing Tod Fujita solidly. Tod is a nice fellow, but he doesn't have the aggressiveness of the other two. I have an idea that Toby will win. Really not much choice among the three as they are similar as far as ideas are concerned. Toby would be the best choice.

Pop has finally broken down and he has decided that he will go and learn to speak English in the class with Mom. He is afraid that he will make many mistakes and be ashamed for showing his lack of education. But "Oh light, I go. Learn the ABC. Maybe one month, I learn pretty good. No use Japanese school no more." Jack said that he should study it hard because the Issei may be given a chance for citizenship after the war and if they show that they are being Americanized enough.

"Oh no, first generation... never give him citizenship. Maybe government he take way Nisei citizenship too, ne?" We said that he should learn English regardless because the young kids are growing up and soon they will not be able to talk to them in Japanese. All of the kids that come here speak English.... Pop accepts this. "Humph, what the hell. Me 67 years old. Too old to start school, but me smart and learn fast like Miyako in the head."

Our messhall looked very pretty tonight with all those fresh flowers on the table. Some Caucasian florist nurseryman gave them to the residents and they divided them among all the messhalls and the hospital.



June 13, 1942

Nisei attitudes towards elections (overheard):

"All the YD's are running for office. Look out for trouble. Better to not let them get in."

"I'm not going to vote. We won't be staying here much longer and it is meaningless."

"No use voting; it's too far to walk."

"None of the candidates are really qualified."

"What's the use? The whole bunch of candidates are out for personal glory."

"They are like high school candidates. It's really not important at all."

The citizens' committee under Dr. Carl Hirota are meeting every Friday night to get the new voters to get interested in the franchise so that they will try to find some way to get them registered. Have been asked to the next meeting. Mitch already has them taking over the work of preparing the news for the ASLU groups. They will also serve as a pipeline to the WRA with any suggestions. The administration will have to give an OK on the group.

A Nisei was arrested in San Leandro today for evading the evacuation. His name is Korematsu and Alice thinks he is related to Hi. Anyway this boy wanted to marry an Italian girl so he had his face lifted in order to hide his oriental features. Then he tried to get his name changed at the draft board, but he was caught.

Marie has resigned as the manager of her messhall. She is now going to teach home economics in the new high school. Mitch is going to be a guest lecturer and urges me to be the same. The people in his messhall collected a fund of \$83.00 to give to their messhall workers on appreciation for all of the hard work which they have done. These people felt that a salary of \$8.00 to \$12.00 per month was not enough compensation for the work done. These workers report for duty at 5:30 in the morning and put in a good 8 hours a day. Some of them work 7 days a week but this difficulty has been greatly remedied recently.

On Sunday Katayama promises to come around and explain why he should be elected. He has now gotten out a mimeographed bulletin addressed to his "dear Japanese friends" explaining why he should be elected. His qualifications are based upon the fact that



he is the only Nisei patent attorney in the U.S. and the fact that he has spent  $2\frac{1}{2}$  years in Japan studying the conditions, customs and traditions of the Japanese. He stresses the fact that he was able to return to the U.S. on the last boat. He then goes on to say that the Issei need a man with legal and technical to represent "our people." He brags about his initiative by the fact that he teaches Red Cross and organized the Personal Aid bureau.

The Nisei seem to resent this approach but the Issei are taken in by the talk. Katayama soothes the Nisei by proclaiming the fact that he is a loyal American. It seems to be largely a personal dislike as many of his campaign signs have been marked up or torn down. The other posters are left along. A vicious rumor has been started in our barracks that Katayama was an FBI agent and that is why he was not sent to Montana. They claim that he uses the Red Cross department's stationary for his campaign purposes. Mom comes around asking all sorts of questions about the election and feels that her vote is important.

The first concert was held at the Tanforan Music Studio tonight. Mr. Iwanaga gave us a special invitation and was surprised to find such an overflow crowd present. The biggest hit was a woman who sang an old Japanese song. It must have brought back childhood memories to many of the old Issei women because tears came to their eyes. Mom was almost crying. She says that she used to sing that song as a little girl. Yuri played the violin so that Miyako and Fumi will hero worship her for the next few days.

Mr. Gonzales who is in charge of the supply department here is very much interested in the Nisei. He brings all sorts of things for his office staff and goes out of his way to do them extra favors. He kept the supply office open today so that we could get the election edition of the paper off and distributed. While the fellows were cranking the mimeo, I went out and talked to Gonzales. He is a Vet. of F. Wars and has been giving a lot of talks lately in the Nisei behalf before Service clubs. He is convinced that we are loyal Americans and are being treated unjustly. Gonzales is of Spanish descent and claims that he went to school in Oak. with the former Premier Matsuoka. During the Tolan hearings, he helped Ogawa draft his testimony.



Gonzales does not think that the NSQW have a chance to push the disfranchisement of the Nisei thru. Even his organization is actively opposed to this. Gonzales is on the inactive list because of his age. He fought in the Sp.American war, the Boxer Rebellion, Pershing's expedition to Mexico after Villa, and the 1st World War. He got a good WPA job because of his good war record. He gets special passes in here for our friends.

June 14, 1942 Sunday

Quite a discussion today on religion. Pop doesn't want Miyako to go to the Catholic church here in camp. He feels that the Catholic church indoctrinates too much. Any other church or religion makes no difference. Miyako goes with Yuri and Fumi but is getting some of their strong attitudes already. Jack had quite a long discussion with the kids and Pat about religion and they were a little irritated. A little thing like this may cause a breaking up of friendships. Pop thought that we were being too intolerant so told us not to argue with them. Jack told him that we were just educating them to be open minded about everything. Pat was a little angry to think we were "attacking" her church and went out in a huff. Next to politics, religion can cause the most wars and animosities. People just don't seem to practice it in the true spirit in which it teaches. Religion is not of prime importance in our family so that it doesn't make any difference as to what church Miyako goes, unless she starts getting literal and won't eat meat on Friday. There are a lot of Catholics in our messhall so that they usually serve fish on Fridays. The 7th Day Adventists are more limited and they are having a little harder time. June Mori is having a little more difficult time because she says that the Bible tells her that "all meat is contaminated" and they can't eat it here, unless nothing else is available. The 7th Day Adventists will condone meat eating by the Eskimos or under the most primitive conditions (like here).

Shibs pulled out today for Tule Lake. One of the police from here will escort him up. This means that we start from today. Haven't got a thing written up yet. The Pacific Northwest and the interior valley Japanese are filling the place up



up there so that we may not go to this relocation center. TM heard a rumor that we were going to Arkansas in three weeks. Mrs. I has a premonition that we will all go to Tule Lake together. At least it is a good topic for conversation. Similar to the anxiety of the pre-evacuation days when everyone was all packed up and waiting for the word to go. A lot of people would rather stay here permanently as they are more or less settled down. For some reason everyone would rather to send to Tule Lake if we have to go. They dread to think that we will be sent all the way to Arkansas or Arizona. The majority of the Japanese here still think in terms of returning to the Bay area as soon as the war is over.

This afternoon we went up to the grandstands to look at the visitors. There were not so many people today. The negroes are coming down here in increasing numbers. Peter Ray ax well known dancer who used to perform with Duke Ellington's band came to see Mornii and the other jive boys, and he drew a great crowd by his dancing exhibition. He is now at the Town Club. The jitterbug craze is still strong with the young kids and for them nothing else exists. Never hear them ever mentioning the war. At the dances they all go to town. Most of them are from S.F. Last night at the dance they were all dressed up in their draped pants and bright shirts. These boys are really extrovert and many of them speak the special jitterbug language with the facial expressions which they copy from the negroes. They are not too popular with the majority of the Nisei girls who are much more conservative.

A few Chinese were also here visiting their friends. The only way I could tell the difference was that they were wearing Chinese buttons. Some of the Forbidden City and Chinese Skyroom showgirls were also down to see Grace S. Walt Gordon Jr., the well known negro football player at Cal was also here today visiting Bobby O and Joan Nagata. Melvin Johnson introduced me to him. Melvin is also a negro. He is now working in the Post Office, but plans to go into social work. He graduated from State with me and then worked as a Red cap with the Santa Fe railroad for a couple of years before getting his present Civil Service job. When he saw all the negroes around he said, "You know who are your real friends now. A lot of us are behind any movements that will fight this thing because we have had to face a lot ourselves and



so are opposed to anything so un American. The trouble with the negroes is that we have been so involved in our own problems that we didn't see the danger of this war hysteria against the Japanese soon enough. It's so impersonal with us, but when we actually see you people in camp, we go out mad as anything and want to do something about this great injustice because we know you Nisei are just as loyal as we are. The color of the skin is no indication of loyalty-- we can testify to that."

José and Machado were also here. They also finished S.F. State with me and were doing graduate work at U.C. last year when I used to see them occasionally around the campus. They are Filipinos and have been told to report for army service this coming Thursday. Both of them expect to return to the Philippines and help reconstruct their country after the war.

Alice and Jack have cultivated Sergeant Clyde Lofton to such a point that he gives our visitors special privileges. The alert is now off so that the soldiers can get leaves and Clyde is going to look up Angelo and Dolores in S.F. He expects to be sent overseas at any moment. He has a heart and does not turn his men in if they talk to the Nisei through the fence. The Army evidently want no inter-group friendships formed for fear that the soldiers will also see that we are not treacherous spies but average Americans. In spite of that the Nisei are getting to know a lot of the soldiers. The latest Army rule is that the guards at the gate can't even speak to us except on business.

The Sumo exhibitions continue to draw about 2-3000 people each Sunday. They had a tremendous audience today watching the exhibits which are now stripped of all its ceremonial Japanese traditions. The stronger Nisei boys are taking up the sport which is not so easy to learn as there are many tricks to it. I don't like the thing; it's too much a reminder of the Japanese conservatism that clings to the old ways and customs.

Got up late this morning and so went to take a shower clad only in my bathrobe and slippers. Had to push through a crowd of Buddhists going into the church. They all looked at me so shocked at my lack of dignity. Tonight I went to their dance with a bunch and had to face some of those I saw this morning, but they did not say



anything. Met the cutest girl from San Mateo, but have already forgotten her name. About 400 Nisei were present. The Buddhists are a more conservative group of Nisei. Not many outstanding leaders among them except Tod Hirota. Many of them don't even know how to dance so that they announced a special dancing class for their members. A lot of Kibeis are in the group, and even the Nisei Buddhists speak more Japanese than other Nisei groups. Bette and Emiko and Patsy went to a High School Social of their stablemates club and they also had a good time. Patsy still has a suffering hero complex and expects Jack and me to become disturbed that she is angry with us for questioning her religion. She was so upset today that her mom told me that she did not go to lunch. Mr. and Mrs. I were not displeased and they did not say anything when I went to visit them tonight.

The best political sign seen today was: "Hey cookie, vote for Iki." Most of the other signs are more serious. Mitch said that his precinct was all excited. last night at the rally because they were not given a chance to ask questions. More Issei than Nisei were present. Somebody has painted up or torn off most of the Katayama signs in our precinct.

June 15, 1942 Monday

Election excitement about the biggest event of the day. Joe Sono, the chairman of the Elections Committee, went to see Davis about the latest news and he told him that if there were any threats or violence today the elections would be called off. The Issei are very much worked up because they were not allowed to run for office and they don't like the idea of being shoved aside. At a mass meeting in our precinct yesterday they had to be shut up. I didn't know what was wrong until this morning as I do not understand Japanese. In this rally most of the audience were Issei and they asked all the questions. Himeko: "The Issei should sit back and let the Nisei run things now. They are too old now and they don't understand the present problems. Naturally they resent being shoved aside, but they should realize that this problem is very complicated, and they are in no position to take the leadership over. Besides, it would look bad on the outside if they thought that the Issei were running things. On top of that the Americanization program would be hindered.



It seems to be a denial of the democratic principles, but they are too set in their ways to take over an advanced leadership. We need new blood ~~xxxxx~~ and any election has certain qualifications set up for eligibility."

In spite of this feeling of being left out the Issei have been the most active in the campaign and they are definitely backing certain candidates. They will probably cast a higher percentage of votes than the Nisei, who have been rather apathetic in most precincts.

Further mottoes: "Vote the Democratic ticket with Robert S. Iki." "From Rags to Riches." "A Man of Experience." Signs are plastered all over the place. Many of the posters are made from wall paper. Each sign has an accompanying Japanese sign. This evening a big rally parade was held and the candidates lined up behind their banners. We got all the kids together and serpentine behind Ogawa. Katayama didn't have a single person behind him. The rumors going around about him being an FBI stooge has gone around like wildfire. At the Sumo matches yesterday Jimmy said they booed him down. Some of his posters were even marked up. In spite of this he may win a large number of votes because he has position and the Japanese go for that. His chief support is at the upper end of our precinct.

I.Y. claims that there is a Japanese prostitute plying her trade in one of the empty stables. His young brother came in one evening and told him that a man and a woman were hurt because they were rolling around on the ground. He went out to investigate and was embarrassed by what he saw. I. claims that this has been going on for several weeks. Most of the customers are Kibei.

Pop got up early to take his English classes. About 200 Issei signed up and they will meet in the grandstand near our office. Additional signups will be taken later. It is quite a way up there so that we decided to teach him ourselves. He uses English quite a bit now-- more than he ever has, chiefly for my benefit. Miyako listened to him give a long talk to me today and she said, "Gee, that's the longest I ever heard him speak in English." Pop even went to the parade tonight and marched a little way in it. Bob Iki has a large delegation behind him when he got to his precinct. He is having a little difficulty because his opponent says that he doesn't



June 15, 1942

Speak English well enough, as if that were the prime requisite. Ann, Mitch and Jimmy were with the Iyama delegates and it looks like Ernie stands a good chance. In the infield, Tomate Sakai is the liberal group choice. The artists and writers and the YD'S are pretty solid in this campaign.

Another family discussion tonight. Emiko slaps Takashi for getting too fresh and Mom gets mad at her. She nagged Pop for taking Emi's part. Then Alice takes them to the rowdy crowd's jitterbug session in the laundry and Pop gets all worried and wants Jack and me to talk to them. We locked them out because they come home late and they got sore. Then we had a long talk and said that we did not care what they did, but that they should realize what conflicts it causes between Mom and Pop. We told them that they should decide for themselves. Four nights in a row at dances was overdoing it and Bette is too young to be going out so much to dances. She only goes because Alice leads her. She will do what Mom says, but Emiko is a little too individualistic. I really can't say anything about it because it's none of my business but go thru the motions just to satisfy Pop. What a family! We must be human.

June 16, 1942 Tuesday 11:45

Had a very busy day running around to get election information for the newspaper. As if there is nothing else of concern in the world! It's funny how isolation can cut one off from the realities of the great outside. We seem to get so wound up in our little camp affairs. In a sense this may be a little bad; but on the other hand a positive interest by the residents towards camp life is a healthy sign. It indicates that they are not contented in a wholly passive role. This energy can be guided into useful channels if we could develop the right sort of leadership among the Nisei.

Dr. Thomas was here today to discuss the University study on the evacuation. Felt sort of silly not having a well outlined report to present, but she was understanding and told us that we should not make a task out of the work. I felt that this was the right approach since we could not be wholly objective and our personal feelings would creep into what we wrote. However, I gave her part of my diary to read over and will know by next week if my approach is all right with her. I just



can't approach it in an academic manner like Tom; it would be too biased and artificial unless I had a good background in techniques and procedures. Perhaps I should do it on a voluntary basis and then I would not feel duty bound to get out a definite report each week.

Election started early this morning and interest was rather high. Precinct #2 was the one I covered for the paper because this seemed to be the most bitterly contested. Talked with several of the YD's and got the lowdown on how the campaign developed. When the elections were first announced, the chief move was to get Dr. Takahashi out by any means. A lot of the dislike was on a personal basis. But among the Issei there was an undercurrent of opposition due to the fact that they felt the JACL had failed them during the evacuation. I was greatly surprised to hear this remark because I had believed that the more progressive Nisei were the only ones to take this viewpoint. But the reasons are not the same. The Issei look at it more in terms of personal discomfort rather than from a wider viewpoint.

The strongest opposition sprang from the Berkeley M.E. church group. "They hated his guts" because they resented his bragging subtly about the "Berkeley Takahashis" and how important they were. This church group distrusted his motives and had no confidence in anything he did. Takahashi used to be fairly prominent in this church, but dropped out because of conflicts in policy. The M.E. group, therefore, held a little secret meeting and invited a few of the Issei who were opposed to Takahashi in. They decided to put up Yuasa, who was a prominent architect, liberal, and a member of the church group. One of the reasons for this resentment was that Takahashi put on too much of a pose as a "savior of the Japanese" and that he didn't get anything done. They didn't stop to consider the fact that he had to work with an inefficient administration. A few of the liberals in the precinct also came to the meeting because they wanted him out since they did not think he had an "advanced idea or policy" as a member of the JACL hierarchy. They also resented the fact that he expected to keep his former prestige and position instead of starting from scratch as everyone had to do. One of the ways he used to advance himself was to "redbait", which the administration apparently approved.



June 16, 1942

However, the other YD members thought that an even more progressive person should run. Ann and Mitch did not think they should put up one of their own members because he would immediately be tagged. However, they went ahead and put up Ernie, since he could appeal to both the Kibei and Issei element. A meeting was held with the Yuasa group and Yuasa agreed to withdraw and support Ernie. So the YD's immediately organized a campaign committee. Carl Akiya, a former communist, took over the task of winning the Kibei vote. H. Ikeda, a former Party member and writer for Doho, took over the Issei vote campaign. Mr. Uyama<sup>e</sup>, an Issei who had obtained citizenship through his war service, was made chairman for Ernie's campaign. Uyama is an American legionnaire and has taken a very active leadership in the Japanese post in S.F.. He has attended many of the state conventions and has had 12 years of voting experience. Prof. Obata and the other liberals were also drawn into the committee. The artists took part by drawing posters and the whole precinct was canvassed from house to house by all the backers.

In the meanwhile, Yamashita insisted that Yuasa should run because he did not like the YD's. Since his petition was not filed, a huge "write in" campaign was started and the church groups swung back on the bandwagon. The chief argument was that a few of Yuasa's backers thought that Ernie was a communist, which was not true. Mitch particularly did not like this because he thought that a smearing campaign by both opponents would greatly reduce Takahashi's chances. At the polls today, Mitch and Y almost had a run in. Mitch and Carl were disturbed that there were no voting instructions posted in the booths for the Issei so that <sup>they</sup> had some made up and tacked on the walls. They also insisted that minor technicalities be clarified in order to be fair to all candidates. Y came in and was mad as hell because he thought that M and C were campaigning right in the polling place, and strong words followed. The result was that Mitch was asked to leave in order to protect his candidates from an accusation of "dirty politics." All day long, the YD's and Issei-Kibei supporters were out urging people to vote.

At 9:30 we heard the news that Ernie had won by an overwhelming vote and that Yuasa, the write in candidate, was second, while Takahashi came in a poor third.



Mitch, Ann and I rushed over to the Center to congratulate him and from there we proceeded to the laundry for a "victory party." About 35 people were there, including some Kibei and Issei. It was surprising to find them backing an anti-Fascist liberal, but they did it because they felt that the camp needed strong leadership in order to work for the welfare of the whole community. Then these were the more liberal ones, while the rest of the Issei voters selected Ernie chiefly through the efficiency of the campaign organization and in protest against Takahashi, plus the fact that they felt that Ernie was the best candidate. They arrived at this conclusion chiefly by holding meetings and discussing the relative candidates and their platforms.

I was astounded to find Taro, Bob Tsu and Jimmy of the camp paper staff present as we were strictly supposed to be non-partisan. There was a great deal of shouting and jubilation and Ernie had to make a speech. The girls made coffee and little knots of people excitedly discussed the election. There was a general spirit of unity and even the Kibei and Issei were at ease and a part of the group. It was the first time that a feeling of resentment did not rise up in me at hearing Japanese spoken and signs of congratulations on the wall posted in Japanese. Somehow I felt a little closer to them and a realization came over me that this was democracy at work and language was no handicap in having liberal ideas. We did a lot of yelling around. Horne made me laugh like hell because he looked so serious with his ears wide apart "getting the dope" on all comments made by the Kibei. A few of the actual communist sympathizers made jokes about the "Kremlin" (I's stable). (Most of the YD's are plain American liberals). Bob Iki and Fumi were also over, but Bob looked a little sad because he came in third, 86 votes behind. The winner in his precinct was only one vote ahead of the second man. Food appeared from nowhere and we all bloated ourselves on coffee, chocolate, rice balls, pickles, sardines, crackers, abalone, etc. We were further gratified to hear that Ogawa won by an overwhelming vote in my precinct. Mary S. and the other girls made comments on how "cute" our kids were in the parade last night and what a racket we made. Somebody made a suggestion that a victory



June 16, 1942

parade should be made in the morning. Opinion was divided as some felt that this would be gloating. The Kibeis wanted a parade because "in Japan we had a victory parade after an election, and it would get the Isseis to cooperate more if we did parade." A big debate followed. Most of the Nisei were against a parade because they felt that this would be "rubbing it in" and create dissention when cooperation was most needed. H.I. did not want a vote taken because he felt that it would be a "slap in the face" to the Kibei to be voted down by an overwhelming number. So I had a fine experience of witnessing Democracy in action. Everybody that had an opinion got up and had his say. Ann had to do the interpreting for me. The Issei-Kibei spoke of the procedure after an election in Japan since this was all they had any experience with. It was quite a difficult task to explain that in America we did not do it in this way. They were all agreed that this was the time to stress cooperation. "We must do the thing that will get us to work together and not raise resentment." The discussion went on for about 45 minutes and democratic procedures were followed. "If Ernie doesn't want a parade, we will follow his decision." Ernie said that the decision was up to them; more discussion followed. Finally a unanimous opinion that for the best interests of the camp a parade would not be held as cooperation of all was the most important thing. It was finally decided that a speech of thanks should be given at each messhall and that Ernie and his campaign managers should contact all the people in the precinct tomorrow in order to get further unity. Ann was selected to give the talk in the messhalls.

Wandered about the place this afternoon to see how the voting in general was going. All of the Issei were keenly interested, but the Nisei were rather apathetic. Results will show that the Issei outvoted the Nisei probably.

Rumors heard today: Katayama supporters went into a Recreation Hall last night and offered a bribe of \$1.00 donation to the Rec. Hall if they would provide carriers for his poster. No takers (Precinct #1).

A.Y.: "Two guys threatened to gang up on Frank Tsukamoto if he ran for the council because they did not like his former inefficiency as the Internal Police Chief." He refused to put them on as police.



June 16, 1942

J.M.: "Toby Ogawa and Katayama had a fight last night and Toby knocked Katayama down." We were behind Toby all during the parade and there were no bitter words passed.

J.H.: "We are leaving for Colorado in two weeks." Not likely.

Overheard T. Ichiyasu, a strong JACL man, asking Marie: "Why did you vote for Ernie?" Marie: "I like his platform of equal rights for all."

T.I. "That's the bunk. Ernie will only represent the Issei and Nisei that want to remain in America." Where in the hell does he think we are going? He must be expecting us to all go to Japan.

Just outside of our messhall there is a nest with three little birds in it.

They fell out one day so that the nest was fixed up and a sign hung on the tree to "Please keep hands off." Everyone in our messhall were greatly concerned with the welfare of these birds and as we came out from meals everyone would stop and look at them. Yesterday the work gang was instructed to dig up these trees so that they could transplant them to the new North Lake park. But the messhall and people protested against losing the tree with the nest so that this tree was left intact until all of the other trees are taken. The birds are almost ready to fly. This morning Nomi (16) and Kime (17) came in with one of them and woke me up with the story that it had fallen and broken a wing. They wanted me to fix it up but I told them I couldn't. So they took it to the hospital, but they were told that the doctors could do nothing. Finally they took it home to nurse themselves, but the bird died. During dinner they told me that "one of the white carpenters came in and pulled the bird's head off-- that's how mean he was." Yosh and Mas buried it for them and our messhall bird lovers had to be told why there are only two birds left. They will probably fly off in a few days.

June 15 New Republic has an article in it by a Seattle Nisei called "Concentration Camp U.S. Style."

In precinct #5 I saw a family argument over the election today. An Issei man and wife came in while I was talking to Leland and they were in deep discussion. The wife wouldn't change her mind so they went together into the booth. The words



got louder and stronger, but the wife would not change her mind. Finally the man voted, deposited his ballot, and left in a great huff. One of them is going to be able to say "I told you so" tomorrow when the election returns are posted.

Was greatly surprised to learn that Ben I. voted for Takahashi. Will have to speak to him and find out his reasons why. He lives right next to Takahashi. Ben is supposed to be a liberal. The waitress clique in our messhall were all out for Ogawa. Our whole family and the Iwanagas also voted for Toby. Pop and Mom felt very important today because it's the first time they ever voted. They got in a huddle to decide on their choice and fortunately picked the same one as we did (after urgings on our part!) None of the incumbent councilmen or the inner JACL clique got elected which may mean that this community has lost confidence in the JACL leaders.

Headlines: U.S. Rips Jap Alaska Fleet-- Red Army Beats Nazi Forces on Kharkov Front-- U.S. to seek Super Tax on High Incomes-- FDR asked 20 millions for Jap Exodus Inland--Bankers' Ass. of Calif will now Provide armed cars for Japs in Assembly Centers to deposit money in bank.

Met Albert Nabajima, 14, at Ann's. He is a refreshing boy and knows the war situation inside out. Father a retired insurance agent. Boy has had few Caucasian contacts. Debater and reporter in H.S. Claims he read Time, Life, Reader's Digest, S.E.Post and Colliers every week, plus the newspapers. Knows all about battleships. Discussed Shakespeare, Cromwell, Wagner and Hitler with us.

"Sometimes I argue with my friends but they get me sore then they act so Japanesey. They don't have faith in America anymore. They think I am screwy for saying I am an American yet. They get a lot of this stuff from their parents. It's so hard to explain why we are here, isn't it?"

So Mitch, Ann and I discussed the whole thing with him as if he were an adult and Albert ventured opinions here and there and made a lot of comments. He keeps up with the news more than I do. Ann has him in her High School English class. Bette also in the class. She struggled for 4 hours tonight writing a composition on reactions to camp life. Ann is going to make the best 5 people read their papers



in class. Tomaye is in charge of the Issei English class and she says that 228 have signed up to date. Conversation will be stressed by her staff. Most of the Issei would like to learn English so that they can thank Caucasian friends better and to write notes of thanks for gifts. The oldest to sign up was 63. "At my age I don't <sup>want</sup> to come but my children made me." Tomaye plans to limit all classes to 10 so that they can also do Americanization work at the same time.

The San Mateo H.S. principal came out today and held graduation ceremonies for 6 Nisei students. They had finished 2/3 of the semester so that they brought in their books and did their homework here. Last Saturday 10 teachers came down to give the 6 their final examinations. The San Mateo H.S. band came today to play for them at the ceremonies. Principal: "These are difficult times for you but you must be brave and remain loyal to your country. Make the most out of your education."

June 17, 1942 Wednesday

Censorship note: Ran a statement for the paper about how the Nisei could get the complete Toln Reports and where to send for it. McQueen sent it back censored completely and gave no reason. We were all pretty burnt up, but what can you do except protest? Taro suggests that we all quit and get into education. The paper is not worth that much trouble. It is now checked and double checked. Mitch and I thought that perhaps we could get some organization to donate \$20.00 for postcards and have the ACLU print the notice and distribute them by mail. Then we could find out whether they are absolutely against the Toln Reports circulating widely. We could probably get one placed in the library, but not run a notice for all the camp.

The administration makes the mimeographing of the paper hard because of the lack of cooperation. Yet they take about 200 copies to send out. We were not able to get the complete election results. Ogawa got 492 votes, Fujita 126 and Katayama 85. In our precinct, 725 cast votes out of a total 779 eligibles which is over 90% and the highest % of any of the precincts. Ernie won in #2. In #3 and #4 there was a difference of 1 vote and of 2 votes in the results. In the Infield Ichisaka, a JACL man from Washington township won. The progressives, thus, got 3 men in. One



June 17, 1942

person is supposed to be a sort of reactionary Kibei. Ichisaka does not belong to the inner JACL clique of S.F. All of the farm groups in the infield voted for him. Because of the close votes, Davis would make no official statement for us. He sealed the ballot boxes up and will wait for demands for a recount before issuing a statement. This means that we will not get a lot of statistics in for this week's issue. I went to the two losing candidates and both Tosh Suzuki and Dave Tatsuno said that they were perfectly satisfied with the results and would not contest it. But Davis was "too busy" to let us get at the returns today. On top of this, the sentry at the gate is balking at keeping our copy for McQueen to pick up because he claims that he is too busy. Besides, I don't like the idea of putting out a paper all "sweetcoated" as if everything is running smoothly. Ben I was not a Takahashi man after all. He carried his banner in the parade so that he could get more information on him. Ben says that Takahashi was quite broken up last night and he took defeat badly. Takahashi did not appear in public today. Toby was all smiles, and Ernie passed the day in going about and personally thanking his supporters.

In the infield there is an interesting garden. It is laid out beautifully and has some fragrant flowers already blooming. Around it is a sort of bamboo like fence and right in the middle on a post is one of those Japanese lanterns. The whole thing looks like old Japan. Some people just can't divorce themselves from Japan and cling to the old traditions and ways. The garden is an outward indication of this sentiment for Japan. The odds are that the builder of the garden is Pro-Japan, although he may have built it for cultural reasons.

The other night somebody threw a rock at a sentry post and broke the glass. The Army made quite a rumpus over the affair and demanded that the guilty party be found. Unless this was done, the Army threatened to come in and take over control and discipline the residents. The House Managers got worried and they did some private detective work. Finally Jimmy Herano found the culprit, a 17 year old boy. He could have been shot that night by the soldiers for doing such a silly thing. No action has been taken on the case yet.



June 17, 1942

The electricians are still complaining about the use of stoves in the stables since it blows out the transformers, which costs about \$80.00 to replace. Lately the young people have been using the laundries to make coffee and to have social functions, and to conduct unofficial meetings and dances because the stables are too small for social meetings. A lot of young people go every night to practice jitterbugging (chiefly from S.F.). This also blows out the transformers and the administration threatens to put a curfew on electricity at 9:00 p.m. if this keeps up.

The House Managers and Green have arranged for an outside agency to come in and take the laundry at a 20% discount for the residents. It is impossible for mothers to do their heavy laundry in the wash tubs. They are crowded all day as it is and many of the mothers get up at 5:30 in the morning in order to be guaranteed hot water. The mothers especially have had great difficulties. A dry cleaning agency also will be installed in camp. Questions were asked Green about the barbershop and he stated that they would be located in messhall #9 and opened in a few days. Shoe repair service or equipment would be available also, Green promised, but he did not know whether the WPA would turn over machinery and leather to the WCCA. The gravel around here and shoes wear out fast, especially the children. Alice wore her boots out in one month and Angelo took them for repairs. Questions were asked about relief for the poor families that came in with nothing. Green answered: "A social worker will be appt when the need arises for one. At the present time although I am no social worker, I can take care of all cases of need and I have some sort of record ready when the social worker is necessary. Turn the names in to me and I will take care of all of them. I realize that a few families are in want, but I can handle them myself. The administration from Mr. Davis down is doing everything possible for you people."

The House Managers were satisfied with this and gave him a big hand. Today the administration also announced that there would be a ban on speaking Japanese in camp for most occasions, except in churches. An advance copy has to be asked first. But it is forbidden for other gatherings like Town Hall. "We also have



banned all Japanese books which are contraband." Furthermore they may talk about world affairs!

Dr. Blaisdell and Miss Hoxie of the League of Women Voters came in today for some discussions on possibilities for college and outside education. The suggestion of a series of lectures on American civilization was taken up and Ann will send him a letter pointing out the demands for such a thing. Blaisdell felt that he had been brushed off by the WCCA, but that the WRA looks encouraging. He did not know whether the Army should be bucked in this case. We thought that the pattern for education would be laid in the assembly camps, and, therefore, some effort was necessary to get a Nisei adult education going as a means of developing leadership in the group. Mitch thought an experimental education like Black Mountain College would be the thing for the Relocation areas-- at least for the first two years. I suggested an Antioch College plan since the outside groups, like Joe Conard, could never raise enough money to send 4000 students east. Marie said her father wanted to teach the Issei American History as a part of the adult education. Ann suggested seminars with university people. Blaisdell said that he would form a committee to get U.C., Stanford and Mills College professors like Barrows and Lewis Mumford down here for the forums if the administration would ok it. So far there has not been any outside lecturers allowed to come in, except church groups. The WCCA letter to Blaisdell stated that the residents were allowed to get lectures, but this is not true. College education in camps does not look so promising unless the Gov't. gives a grant for this purpose. The WCCA would just as soon have us rot here. We will work on a program tomorrow. We felt that morale would go up if FDR made some sort of statement on our status, but thus far has not made one mention of policy toward the Japanese here.

Rumor: "The Gov't, is going to train the Nisei to take over the gov't of Japan and train them for democracy after we win the war." Shades of Louis Adamic, But I don't like it. This leaves the way open for deportation. Blaisdell claims that the WRA has already received this plan.



June 17, 1942

A special library for college Nisei was suggested by Henry Tani and Taro as another means of keeping the intellectual interests of the group alive.

Tom carried the blackboard to school for Jack but classes were dismissed because the Jr. Hi is moving to the grandstand with the Hi School and adult education. Physical facilities are sad and the teachers are not so good. They sit in the mess-hall tables for a class and these classes are strung side by side right down the length of the grandstand. The teachers have to yell to get attention and compete with her neighboring teachers. On top of that the classes have to be chiefly lecture due to the lack of textbooks. The Hi School students are much more noisy than the others and already Toyo is having difficulty in controlling them. She is so tiny and timid that she should stick to writing sentimental poetry.

Roll call went into effect tonight and Jack, Emiko and Miyako were out when the barracks captain called. There is a certain prestige attached to the job and he demanded that we should stay in and not go to the toilets just before the siren blows. Jack stayed out on purpose. Emiko on her return: "When you gotta go, you gotta go." Nobody likes the roll call and we think that it is a silly ruling yet they meekly abide by it. After the roll call is over we ~~xx~~ can go anywhere in camp that we please.

I told Pat that today was my birthday but everyone had forgotten me. It must have sounded convincing because when I came home tonight after the party I found a nice birthday card from her with a sucker in the envelope as a present. Pat is young; but very intelligent for her age. Her mother wants her to be a well cultured lady so that Pat takes all sorts of lessons (even Japanese) to occupy her day. I read her composition tonight and she has a very American attitude towards being placed in a concentration camp. She hasn't much to offer for the future, but hope. She thinks it may even get worse. Pat is unusually attractive so a little conceited about her looks. Spontaneous and full of life, she has a wide range of interests. She was the drum majorette for the Boy Scout band in S.F., takes music lessons in singing, tap dances, plays the piano, jitterbugs, mixes easily socially, and reads the funny books. On top of this she is a good student.



June 17, 1942

Another argument tonight over the dances. Jack picked on Alice and insisted that she either go to the Kenji's birthday party or go alone to the Rec. Hall Dance. Emiko and Bette got mad at us, but decided not to go at all when Pop said he did not like them to go to dances so often. He backed down. Alice was very burnt up because we said she chased young boys and was too social minded for her age. Alice resents the fact that we called her friends "rowdy." Emiko and Bette went into their room and started to cry because we said that they were too selfish and did not stop to consider that fact that their going to dances continually caused friction between Mom and Pop. Finally Pop and we gave in and all three went to the dance. So we went to "Rowdy" Kenji's party and had a very good time.

It was Kenji's birthday and the messhall 18 clique composed of S.F. Nisei chiefly managed to get steaks from the commissary for the occasion. About 40 were present and they were given all sorts of trick gifts. They were able to help themselves to anything. We just glutted ourselves on steaks, fried potatoes, cake, fruit, jams, lemonade, ice cream and coffee. They were not too noisy, in fact very orderly. No off color jokes were told and the girls treated with a great deal of consideration and respect. What girls can do to men! We danced after the boys washed all the dishes. After dinner speeches also were made while the dishes were being washed. I told them about the time Kenji almost got himself and me stabbed by a Filipino while cutting celery in the San Joaquin Valley two years ago. We were sitting in the shed working away when our crate was emptied. Kenji was too lazy to carry it out so he just threw it. It caught on the low ceiling and came down on a Filipino's head. Like darn fools we started to laugh. He picked up his 12-inch cutting knife and swung blindly. It whizzed past my nose. Kenji ducked and it slashed his stomach a little. Immediately he jumped up with the PI doing the same. I couldn't retreat because he stood over me with the knife and I was blocked in by a crate on which I was leaning. I weakly muttered, "Hey take it easy." The PI swung again before he could be quieted down by his countrymen and he cut Kenji's little finger to the bone. Kenji was pretty well shaken up by



the experience so I handed him a cigarette but he could not light it because he was shaking so much. "Let me light it," I said. But my arm also shook like anything. So we both held hands and got lit. After that we carried our empty plates out!

The other day D.A. Ralph Hoyt of Alameda Co. told the Native Sons and D. of the Golden West that their next big job was to obtain legislation to deny American citizenship to all Japanese. It was their 56th annual convention in Oakland.

"These people who do not assimilate, who do not become Americans, who will always be a liability and a potential threat should be denied citizenship."

"We can be proud of the organization which had the foresight to recognize many years ago the threat from the Japanese. It has done splendid work in this program." Atty. Gen. Warren and Mrs. E. MacAdoo also gave speeches.

Comments overheard on this news:

Lillian: "Can't something be done about it? We can't let them get away with it, but what can we do all caged up here."

Bob T.: "Democratic forces will never let such an undemocratic measure pass. There is a limit to the injustices that this organization can perform."

S.Y.: a Phi Beta, 20 years old, U.C.: "Instead of wasting all of our time and effort on this silly camp election, our efforts should be directed to fighting the NSGW."

D.H.: "What the hell! We can't do much about it. Didn't we protest evacuation too? And where did that get us?"

M.K.: "The god damn NSGW are at it again. The dirty bastards won't get away with it this time. The whole disfranchisement is opposed to all sense of decency and fair play. It is also directed at the Chinese and Filipinos."

T.K.: "Let's be calm about it. We got an 8-page "kept" press to turn out on our innocent public."

Y.S. "Only groups like the ASLU and other so called "radical" organizations can help us to combat this vicious thing."

J.Y.: "Jap baiters at it again. Let's string them up by the genitals!"

N.I.: "They make me see and act like a 'Red'."



*June 17, 1942*

A.Y.: "Won't they ever stop? They got us down here, and now they want to kick us."

Issei: "Your American citizenship is not that important. What good has it done you? Aren't you here just like us?"

Another Issei: "The Nisei must uphold everything they have because they don't have anything else to fall back on. They are young and must live a long life ahead. It must be a good life; but I think it will become more and more harder for the Nisei to fight them, as long as the war lasts."

Dodo, Pauline and the other two wings were down to see us. They brought a lot of cookies, candies, and magazines. As they were Chinese, Alice was able to get them on the grounds and they came down to our stable to see Mom and Pop. Dodo is graduated from U.C. and does not know exactly what she will do yet. She may go into a defence job and postpone her marriage for a little while. Doris Chen also sent Emiko some cookies and said that she will come down as soon as Joe gets a day off from the Mare Island Naval shipyards. Doris practically grew up on our family and she knows more Japanese than I do.

Another letter from Wang says that the townspeople up there are already agitating because of all the Japs running loose around there. But the editorials in the local paper commended them for their "Patriotic devotion to our country." A camp council has been set up to take care of the internal conditions there. Because of the labor shortage, beet thinning this year has gone up to \$13.00 an acre. He expects to be working until the first of the year. Farmer said to them: "The Grange fought like hell, sure, but by God, I went down there and told them fellows that you were Americans just like us. And when you come right down to it, we have to live with you after the war, and we might as well be friendly now. After all, all of us are foreigners, like. Americans are all foreigners and that's what makes us strong." Wang thinks they have found Adam's paradise. They have a lot of faith in them-- it may be a lot of words just to save the sugar beets. The local U.S.D.A. sent them a note saying, "We appreciate your coming here knowing that you did so for patriotic reasons. We have every reason to believe, and we know, that you have



thus shown your loyalty and devotion to your country." But the Issei still think are full of resentment. Wang says that in the fields one of them stated: "They have us working out in the fields doing hard work now, but just wait until Japan wins, and we'll be sitting in the driver's seat pushing those 'Keto' around." Wang would like to kick their teeth in. But this would not change their attitudes. The process will be long; it may never be completed. People never seem to learn. This sort of attitude is unhealthy; we would like to change it, but how? It isn't all their fault. Many of the Issei have reason to be resentful. It makes the Nisei efforts to be accepted as Americans more difficult because the general public is quick to point the finger of guilt at the whole group. Any sly act on a part of a Japanese would immediately be applied to the whole group as proof of the Jap treachery which is considered as an inherent part of their character. Even when Nisei prove their good faith, people will say, like they often have to me: "But you are an exception. The rest of the Nisei are not like you. They think more in terms of Japan, etc." It appears to me that just the opposite is true, the exceptions are the ones who look to Japan, the majority still retain faith in America and are willing to work for its principles.

June 18, 1942 Thursday

Gary S.--30 years old-- used to sell insurance up and down the coast. (See Totalizer for details on background-- if they don't cut it out again for lack of space). Gary is our timekeeper and he thinks that our staff is the most unreliable because we are never around to check in and don't give a damn about getting credit for hours worked. He says that most of the others take their work so seriously and are afraid to take time out without permission because they may get fired. This morning we started to talk up in the office and he aired a few of his opinions: "Evacuation was a great mistake and absolutely not a military necessity. The government should let us all go back into normal life right now and be given a chance to contribute to the war effort. How else can we erase Pearl Harbor from the public mind? I used to think that the Nisei were doing ok, but it looks like we have not



June 18, 1942

done enough." Gary feels that his interests have become more restricted since he came here. "I used to read all the world news in the papers, but nowadays I just look through them for news of the Japanese in the various assembly camps. Most of the fellows I know do the same thing. We almost forget that news of great and important battles are on the front pages. It is becoming harder and harder for me to keep up with the war in this environment. Everyone speaks of our problems and the emphasis is greatly out of proportion. I don't think the future looks so rosy, in fact I don't think we will ever come back here. I had some property in Salinas, but lost that. My mind is all mixed up; I have no hopes for the future right now. I used to go to the Hollywood Bowl and listen to the symphony under the stars; I need something of that now. When a thing hits you, I guess you begin to think more about social problems or else you give up everything and go to the dogs. I feel that it is worth while hanging on. Lately, we have been having bull sessions every night while taking a shower. The steam keeps you warm. Strangely enough, we don't talk exclusively about sex; we really get down to social problems-- in terms of our situation. Maybe the fact that we are more conscious of them may be a good sign, I just don't know."

Gary feels that he is making new friends here, but sticks chiefly to his old ones from S.F. He has few contacts on the outside so writes few letters. He does not have time to read books. He would like to have more bull sessions with old Nisei about camp.

#### Impressions of Tanforan Hi School

The High School teachers met for an hour and a half today to discuss clothes. The problem was: what to wear to classrooms. Some of the girls come in slacks, some of the boys in jeans and without ties. Others come dressed very formally in suits and dresses. From a disciplinary point of view, the teachers were undecided as to what they could do. After great discussion, they decided to leave the matter up to the individual teachers and let them decide what was the most comfortable wear. Most of them still come garbed very informally.



The school is a vast hubbub of voices-- some low, some high pitched. The Jr. Hi and the Hi School holds classes in the morning. The men's dormitory in the grandstand is full of mess tables occupied by chattering students. Above this din, the teachers try to compete and they have to speak very loudly in order to get themselves heard. Blackboards have been made from painted plywood. A painted sign "Tanforan High School" sticks up from the mutual windows and a girl stands behind it giving out information instead of selling mutual racing tickets. The unerased race results high in the air lend a further racing touch.

The teachers appear to be doing fairly well considering their lack of training and experience, plus the handicaps. The students generally do not mix-- the boys and girls prefer their own group. Many of those in the back look bored and idly chew gum and are not very attentive. A few try to catch the attention of their friends in an adjoining class. The more studious ones sit in front wide awake and attentive. Jimmy S. teaching chemistry to his class but it looks like it went over their heads from all the puzzled gazes. Toyo looking very timid and small; she has a hard time controlling the noisy ones. Jack exploded the myth about the moon being made of green cheese, but his moon on the board did not look so round; Marie asking her class about how their standards of living have been effected by the diet here; she has everything under control. Ann the most popular teacher, she has the largest class so she stands on the table to make herself heard. Most of the boys wear boots and jeans-- and they leave their woolen caps on. The topics assigned are fairly practical. They are on some phase of life at Tanforan.

In the middle of the room Albert N sits all alone. I asked him what he was doing. "Oh I am relaxing by reading a little." "What are you reading?" "Just some German books the teacher in Oakland sent me!" Albert doesn't think they are teaching him the things he wants, but "I guess it won't hurt to brush up a little. Nisei teachers are ok, I guess, but I can learn more myself. They look so young. The only trouble is that we don't have enough books."

This morning I saw how they sent people to the San Mateo County Hospital. At the gate the Nisei driver steps out and a Caucasian person takes the wheel. An



armed soldier is sent along. In the small panel ambulance there were 13 people, young and old, squeezed together. They were going to get tests for T.B.

After lunch I went to interview the oldest voter. He was Mr. M. Tsukamoto, 86 years old. He cast his ballot in the elections and is the oldest person in Tanforan. For the past 55 years he has been in the U.S. developing the laundry which was turned over to his son Kay. Kay is the brother in law of Geo. Yasukochi, who is now doing cooperative work back east. M. Tsukamoto stated that this was the first time that he voted in the U.S. He was one of the "big shot" Issei and had been one of the presidents of the Japanese Association of America. Three of his sons are in camp, with 5 grandchildren. He voted because he wanted "to get the best men in." Kay is about 48 and an Issei. He has American citizenship through service in the World War. He ran for the council, but lost.

Reverend Teresawa, S.F., is the second oldest person in camp, (85) and he also voted. He is a retired episcopal minister and speaks fair English. He still helps out in church work here, but most of the time he goes about visiting friends. He has been in the U.S. for forty years. He is very much interested in Nisei problems and believes that they should be encouraged to take things over, but they should consult the Issei for advice in order to get full cooperation. He says that the Issei resent being pushed aside. He himself wants the Issei to step aside. "I am greatly interested in our problems because I am still a young man in the head." He voted because this "proves" his interest in community welfare. During the early years of this century, he used to act as an interpreter at Angel Island for the Japanese immigrants coming in. Mom says that he helped her in 1914 when she arrived in this country.

Talked to Kosajura and Yamasaki today. Yamasaki has good ideas but does not appear forceful enough to be a councilman. Kosakura is a Kibei and he talks like a reactionary. He is solely out to represent the Kibei-Issei interests.

Iehisaka is from Washington township and seems fairly aggressive. It looks like Toby and Ernie will have to do most of the aggressive work. If this council conflicts they will become non-entities. At least we can put in some of our suggestions



through Ernie now. At least it will be a better council than the former one, almost all Henry Takahashi and JACL.

Mr. Gundar told me today that he wanted 100 girls for clerks to help the WCCA file the induction and social data information for all the camps. They are going to centralize the cards here in the second social hall and Dr. Schmidt will come down from the U. of Wash. to take charge. His employment applications must not have been good enough because they have asked him to have the girls fill out a more complete occupational form. Gundar asked us to run the notice telling interested girls to come down. He claims that he did not use his files because "they want to see a sample of the girls' handwriting." There should be some good social data in those files.

The N.D. of the Golden West passed a resolution yesterday asking for an appointment of a committee of 5 to draft and sponsor an amendment to the Constitution excluding all Nisei from citizenship.

Other headlines: FDR Signs soldiers pay raise up to \$50.00; Italian Fleet and Rumanian oil fields bombed by U.S. planes; Air power is becoming of great importance in this war and victory may hinge upon the greatest air force. We have the resources to outstrip the rest of the world in this respect.

Chiyo writes and says that she is going to Denver. Evidently even the Nisei listening to the Tokyo station translating the news for the gov't are going to be moved. Chiyo will be about the last Nisei to leave. Ken Nishimoto is still at the USES in S.F. doing work for the WCCA until they decide whether he can be transferred back east.

C.K. "Yoshio, what if a little Caucasian boy called you a Jap, what would you do?"

Yoshio, age 8, "I'd sock him."

C.K. "Why? Aren't you a Jap?"

Yoshio "I'm an American."

C.K. "But you have a Jap face, don't you?"

Yoshio "Don't care. I'm an American."

C.K. "Who do you want to win the war?"



June 18, 1942

Yoshio "America, 'cause I'm an American. The Japanese are bad."

C.K. "Where did you learn all that?"

Yoshio "Funny books."

C.K. "Fred, are you an American too?"

Fred, age 8, "Yes, because I have an uncle in the army."

C.K. "Is that so? Where is he?"

Yoshio "I won't tell you."

C.K. "Why not?"

Yoshio "Because that's a military secret!"

Tonight the radio announced that a sailor of German extraction has been caught discussing military secrets with a "Jap" at Stockton assembly center. He has been arraigned as a foreign agent. The reporter claims that he has also been in "correspondence" with "Japs" at Santa Anita, Turlock and Fresno assembly centers. Does this mean censorship of our mail?

Read the Tolan Reports until 3:00 a.m.

June 19, 1942 Friday 11:05

The sailboats of the Issei are getting bigger and better. One old man even has a motor in his. They take a radio down to the lake and play it while sailing the boats all day long. The wind makes them go fast as hell and it looks rather picturesque. The recreation dept is planning to hold a regatta in the near future. K. father has a three masted schooner which he is going to enter. The Issei haven't anything else to do and I see them around all day long painstakingly carving out these boats.

We had beans for lunch today and the pile dumped in the garbage can was evidence enough that they were not appreciated. Tonight, they served us one small fish and rice. This has been the worst meal for quite a while. Prices must be going up on everything on the outside but we are not much aware of it here. Chas. Rich told me today that haircuts are now 75 cents. The only way I feel it is in the cigarettes which no longer have tinfoil. The South S.F. The Industrial sign is no more. It has been stripped for the tin on it. The large hill looks bare without it since it



has been quite conspicuous coming up the peninsula for many years. We are only beginning to feel the shortage on everything.

Yesterday another statement was made against the "Japs" in the U.S. Day by day these native fascists are getting louder and louder. So far, few liberal groups have rallied together to stop them. Dr. Willis H. Miller of the Calif. State Planning Board addressed the Amer. Ass. for the Advancement of Science in Salt Lake: "There must be no negotiated peace in this war, nor no armistice. This is a total war. The Axis nations must be crushed and divided into little units. The U.S. must maintain a military force capable of enforcing world policies. At home all citizens of Japanese ancestry must be expelled from the U.S. No longer need we regard our country as an asylum for all who wish to enter. After all, who wants to live in an asylum." I would hate to entrust the future of this country to those fascist forces. The hysteria has gotten them so much that they reason emotionally.

Pop and Mom went to English classes for the first time today. Pop is the oldest one to sign up (67) among the 250 in the class. He feels pretty ~~gum~~ proud because he did not make any errors while Mom made one. Classes are two afternoons a week and it is good that he is taking a new interest up. Mom will also benefit from the social contacts. They now want regular notebooks to take along.

Mrs. Monroe and Charlie Rich came down today. Mrs. Monroe is retiring as head of the Sociology Dept at S.F. State this term. Charlie graduated from State with me and he has been teaching for the past two years. He says that Cy Atkinson went to Wake Island as a worker and has been captured by the Japs for the duration. I hope he enjoys his raw fish and rice. Ru Stone is an ensign and athletic director in the navy as well as Bill Plutte. Charlie is planning to contact the WRA about a possible job in one of the resettlement centers as a teacher. He feels that he could help out in this way.

Irene wrote and said that she will come down Sunday. She is now working in the Aged Division of the Ala. County Charities as a social worker.

Story about the boy throwing a rock has grown to astounding proportions. According to P. Chief Easterbrook, the boy came to him and the whole thing has been



straightened out. He wanted a notice of this put in the paper in order to stop the rumors. Another rumor today was that a girl was strangled to death and stuffed in a barrel.

This afternoon I went up to Hi Korematsu's room to discuss his brother's case. Ann, Mitch, Nori I, Vic A, Marie K, Ernie I and Ernie T and a couple of Issei world war veterans were also there. Fred wanted to get the group's opinion on whether he should plead guilty to evacuation orders. He is here on \$1000 bail Burnished by the ASLU and has until Monday to make up his mind. According to paper reports he had his face lifted, but he looked quite Japanese to me. The only thing was that he had an operation on the slits of his eyes. Fred was working as a welder for one of the shipyards. He has a clean record, and Besig wanted him for a test case to determine the constitutionality of evacuation. Besig has wanted somebody all the time, but so far nobody had come forward. There is another case up in Seattle but Besig thinks that this one is better.

Fred, as far as he himself was concerned, is perfectly willing to fight the case as he feels that it may determine a principle. However, he was a little uncertain as to what repercussions it would have on the group if it got wide publicity and he wanted to sound out opinion. Vic who is legalistically minded said that the case should not be fought because it would only make the pressure groups redouble its efforts and they would put through a constitutional amendment to this effect. He thought the decision would be obvious enough and it would be silly to think that they would free us now. However, I pointed out that this would not necessarily be the outcome as it was the principle that was being tried and the case would drag on for years. Ann suggested that a more logical outcome would be that they would set up "hearing boards" to determine our loyalty and that we did not necessarily have to leave camp.

Mitch thought that evacuation was an established fact and that our prime efforts should be in the direction of the future and make this program a success, which would at the same time prove our loyalty. However, he thought that it should be fought, but was not sure that this was the proper time.



Nori opposed it on another basis. She agreed that this case may serve as a rallying point for all liberals, but at the same time, she was a little doubtful about the labor unions. The war is their prime objective and she was doubtful that they would let anything split its ranks at this time. In this way, the Japanese here would be left holding the bag.

Ernie T. believed that all Nisei would be hurt by a test case at this time. I could not see it. Neither could Ann, Marie, Ernie I, Nori and Mitch. We were undecided on other points. Hi K. believes his brother should fight it and he had only until Monday to make up his mind. We decided to meet in the Dental Clinic after dinner with Dr. Carl Hiroda's group to discuss it further.

After the roll call, about 10 of us met and we went through another discussion. Some of the JACL's were present and after about two hours, we agreed that the decision could not be ours since Fred would be the only one to suffer in case he lost. But we told him that we would all back him as most of us by this time believed that the pressure groups would go ahead with their program regardless of whether we kept quiet or put up a fight. Since evacuation, we believed, the liberal groups had come more to the fore and this would be the time to test the principle since we did not think evacuation was purely a military necessity, but partly on a racial basis. The fact that Italians and Germans are not going to be evacuated now or they will be able to appear before sounding boards would lend support to this argument.

Fred has the "guts" to fight the thing. I don't believe that the group would suffer by it. In fact, we have everything to gain. We are not prisoners of war and our civil rights have been taken away without due process of law. Fred has not made his mind up yet, but is thankful that many Nisei believe as he does in regard to this situation. It was a well rounded group representing the "radicals," progressives, JACL reactionary and church elements. We believed that unity would be helped in the war effort.

Afterwards the group started to talk about the feeling of the Issei and I was disturbed to hear their opinion that the Issei still believed strongly-- hoped-- for a Japan victory, and influenced the Nisei accordingly. Ann even went as far as to



say that she would question the loyalty of most Nisei. I objected to this, saying that she was being too harsh and impatient, but the others generally agreed with her. The question, therefore, arose as to what could we do to combat this force. I insisted that the Issei were mostly sympathetic and felt sorry for the Nisei position and they said that I should get around and listen to them more. Ann said that my father and mother were not typical of most Japanese families. Art Koriya said an Issei grabbed him the other day and told him to wise up as the only hope was a Japan victory and that the Nisei were only fooling themselves by calling themselves Americans. He said that the Nisei were a bunch of damn fools. Others cited similar experiences. We all thought that education was the chief way to maintain the morale and ways and means of developing an adequate program was discussed. Later Ernie I showed us a letter which the CIO had sent to Dist. Att'y Hoyt denouncing his stand of disfranchisement of the Nisei.

Since it was only around 8:30 when the meeting broke up Ann, Mitch, Eleanor came over with some symphony and rhumba records. Earl and Mamie and Patsy were at home when we arrived so that it was quite a crowd by the time our family was included. We played Prgy and Bess, Rhapsody in Blue, Joe Hill, Red Army Songs, Rhumbas, etc. until about 11:00 p.m. Pop was quite contented because the gals could be under his watchful eyes. Jack gave Eleanor her "Russian grammar lesson," which provided a good laugh.

June 20, 1942      Saturday

Army photographers came in today to take official pictures of the camp. John Yoshino took them around and we told him to be sure to take them to the breadlines and to some of the dumpier stables like No. 13. The camp is improving greatly in the physical facilities, but many conflicting reports have gone out. From what I hear Merced, Santa Anita and some of the others are much worse. Near #16, the road has all been graded and graveled so that the street looks like Broadway in an old frontier town. It's quite a sight to see the old men lolling around in the doorways or sitting in groups to sun themselves. They look so old and ancient. There



is a high proportion of aged people here since the Issei are rapidly reaching the end of the trail. For them there is no road back. I doubt if a lot of them ever see S.F. again. The small number of farmers especially look so shriveled and dried up. They've worked hard all of their lives and the soil has taken a lot out of them. At that, they look healthier than the old city people. The streets look a little empty in the mornings when all the children are at school, but in the afternoon they are all around. Such a mixture of Japanese and English among some of the smaller children.

Miss Mayer, Mrs. Carmody, and Mrs. Shelton were down to visit me today. Miss Mayer is still in charge of the Counseling Service, USES and Mrs. Carmody in charge of the Jr. Dept. Mrs. Shelton of the Soc. Workers Bureau in the Commercial Dept., USES, said that she has sent my name in to the WRA while the others have sent letters. Miss Mayer wants me to go to school back east and has been working on this also, but I told her that I did not wish to go on with formal education now since I would never get started if I did not do something in the evacuation and resettlement problem. Perhaps I am making a big mistake. Ken Nishimoto is still with the USES in S.F. and he expects to help with the employment phase of the resettlement or go back east. Miss Mayer suggests that I apply for this work after she has sent Coverly a letter, but she does not believe that it will have as much possibility as social work. She promises to return my survey on the S.F. Nisei as soon as the WRA is finished with it.

Pop and Mom are going at their English classes very enthusiastically. They practiced writing all afternoon today. Pop feels proud of the fact that he is the oldest student in the camp. He told us tonight in broken English that he has not attempted to read and write for over 50 years. His stepmother hated him as a child and was jealous that his father planned a full education for him. The family was well off and Pop was sent to the best school in his province. His stepmother mistreated him and nagged him so much that he finally chopped up all of his books and slates in her presence and told her that he would stop his education if that made her any happier. Pop was 13 at the time. Shortly afterwards he ran away from home



*June 20, 1942*

to go to sea. Later he joined the U.S. Navy and during this time he learned to speak a little English and "went through 5 grades of English studies by myself." His hatred of his stepmother was always associated with learning and he says that every time he would try to educate himself he became full of mixed feelings against her memory and the buzz was so loud in his head that he could not apply himself fully. His other brothers inherited all the property and there is only one brother alive now. Pop never wants to see Japan again as he has no connections there. The last time he was there was 30 years ago when he went to get married. At that time he built a \$3000 shrine in memory of his father who was the mayor of the town at the time Pop ran away. He was received in awe by the townspeople who last knew him as a "black sheep." The family had all returned to Tokyo in the meantime. It seems that his father was a political exile; he supported the overthrow of the Shogunate rule and the restoration of the emperor. Pop says a lot of his nephews are now army or navy officers in the war. What strange things fate can do. Instead of being in some old Jap home tonight, we were having a typical American argument in the stables. We tried to thrash this whole matter of the increasing number of petty arguments out and find the reasons for them. Alice just can't or won't realize that they are due to the unsettled minds of the people who fear for the future. That is why Mom nags so much one day and then so kind the next. She will do anything to retain her place in the family and won't be pushed aside. Even at meals she has her methods. Since she doesn't do the cooking, she attempts to maintain her position by carrying all the plates home and by dividing the deserts or watching our Miyako and Tom unnecessarily. Lots of fellows tell me that they have more petty arguments too, but the thin walls help to keep them in a low voice. One girl<sup>s</sup> says that her mother gets her under the blankets to bawl her out. They are so conscious of what the neighbors may say or think.

Pop was also excited about Miyako going to church in the morning, because he feels that the Catholic church will mold her life and influence her life too much. He doesn't care what other church she goes to, but since none of us go to Sunday school there would be nobody else to take her like Mrs. I and family. All of the



young children that Miyako plays with are Catholics and Miyako sort of feels left out if not allowed to go with them. Pop asked our advice and he wanted to know if it would be better if we all remained one religion. But we all mentioned that we each belonged to separate ~~mix~~ sects-- Buddhist, Methodist, Presbys and Episcopalians-- and that the Catholic church would not influence her too much as long as the family worked as a counteracting force.

Most of the rumors these days concern the time and place for the next move. Everyone feels that it will be before fall and a great deal of speculation goes on as to the exact date. Two weeks ago the rumors were chiefly about food and crime. The way that rumors spread like wildfire also indicates the lack of news for the Issei. Most of them can't read the Totalizer so they don't know what is going on. From now on, it will be almost impossible to put bulletins out in Japanese. No reading matter in Japanese at all is available for them. Without authentic news, they seize every piece of gossip as gospel truth and are too eager to believe it. Most of the Issei don't know what is going on around here and many don't want to move again now that they are settled down here for the duration. They have a lot of free time to go around and pass the gossip on. The stories get bigger and better as it is tossed around from one barrack to another. Stayed up until 2:30 p.m. talking with Alice, Jack, Bette and Emiko. Emiko was the last to fall asleep on me. Funny sight of the day was Emiko at 2:30 at the foot of Tom's bed. She fit into it so well!

June 21, 1942 Sunday

Father's day and also the longest day of the year. Miyako did not go to church this morning. The other little girls came back with candy and toys which the church had given them and Mrs. I brought Miyako some also so that she would not feel hurt. I guess we had better let her go after this. It won't hurt her and Pop will understand if we talk to him about it reasonably. Nothing ~~x~~disturbs him too much these days, at least not on the surface.

Slept late, but was dragged out of bed to go up and see Rush Figar. Rush



works at a defense plant and this is the only time he can come down. He wants to finish up U.C. next semester so that he can go into the army as an army psychologist. At present he makes \$9 a day, plus overtime. When he goes home at 1:30 in the morning, the streetcars are just jammed because people are using cars less due to rubber shortage. Rush came down by bus and we passed the morning talking about campus days and the war. He wants to get the Wesley Foundation to donate books and recreational equipment since they have been begging to do something for the Center. Rush lived in their cooperative last semester and I used to go over to sweat over statistics, but we never did get very far except just before the midterm in order to cram.

Lots of visitors as usual. Many of them probably came out of curiosity to look at us and the camp. Makes one feel like being either in a zoo or a prison. The person who owns the property across the highway in front of the main gate has opened up a very profitable enterprise. He has a 15 cent parking lot!

Deki was also down. She was transferred from Lincoln to Sacto in order to clean up the sick and ill cases. Later she will go back to Lincoln. She certainly is getting a lot of experience. I don't think I could do that work because of not knowing Japanese. She says that lots of the rural Japanese don't know a bit of English. I wouldn't like that very well. Chiyo Nao was also here to say goodbye to her family. She is leaving for Denver in the morning with Prof. Yanaga and family. Chiyo has been transferred out there for her radio work. This is the height of silliness but one can't question the judgment of the army, they say.

It was nice and sunny today so that a large crowd was out at the lake sailing their sailboats. They go so fast that they look real. One man has even installed some sort of a motor in his. Tom was out sailing the boat that Pop made. It is a little topheavy yet. At the other end of the lake, Henry Fujita, the nat'l fly-caster champion for many years, was demonstrating his skill and giving lessons to those that were interested. A large crowd of onlookers were present. In the afternoon the Fathers' Day program was held and the oldest father in camp was honored. Some Flower Association run by Italians and Chinese donated the boutonnieres for



the fathers and mothers present.

Heard that Eisenhower has resigned from the WRA due to clash of authority and too great hampering of his policies. He was too good a man to lose.

Pop was studying his English again and Mom did hers in the other room. The competition is getting keen and they eat up the praise that we lavish on their achievements. Patsy came in to compliment Pop and he said with such a pleased grin on his face, "Oh scram! I study now." Mom was struggling over spelling words. She writes "las wick" for last week. Mom says she leanned to write a little English 30 years ago just before she was married.

Miyako's comment: "Veddy veddy good, Pops."

Tom: "Two studious Japanese students doing their homework!"

Emiko: "Gee that's good. What dya know about that, hey?"

Bette: "Pretty good, bub. You can do my English lesson for me next."

They then redouble their efforts. Pop will stick to it now that he has started as he is very persevering about things that he starts. The teachers need a little handwriting lesson also. They write out the assignment very ineligibly and the Issei have a hard time following it.

Tom and the bunch are starting to think about learning Russian and want me to join the class as they feel that this language may become very important after the war. Ann wants to import someone to teach us once a week. It might be funat that. I don't have the inhibitions against Russian as I do against the Japanese language.

Fellowship tonight. Nothing special said or overheard. A 17-year old kid in jest, "My ambition is to be a Japanese naval officer."

June 22, 1942 Monday

Last night Mrs. I was disturbed and scared because she told us over the wall that somebody was tapping the window pane as she came from the latrine. Immediately Alice and Emiko "remembered" that they heard it also. Then a couple more women spoke from the other rooms and said the same thing had happened to them, insisting that it was not the wind. So Jack and I went out with a fääshlight to investigate. While we were on the other side Pop heard a man running by. We found the door open



in the art room and went in to investigate, but didn't find anything. I think that the imagination of the women is working overtime and they are too willing to interpret strange sounds as a "man" waiting to pounce on them. Anyway, talked it over with Toby, and as a councilman, he was able to get the administration to finally install about four lights in our block.

Yas Abiko came into the office to talk about ways to combat the NSGW. He wants Taro and some of us to get some actual data on the number of Nisei holding dual citizenship. This material will be provided to Rev. Smith so that he will have something to go by. The NSGW are basing their drive of taking away dual citizenship on the basis that only  $12\frac{1}{2}\%$  of the Nisei have dropped their Jap citizenship. The JACL claims 75%. The latter figure would be nearer the truth since those born since 1924 would not have it, and the bulk of the Nisei have been born since then. There is no way of checking the exact figures. The house managers and barracks captains will assist in roughly determining the number of dual citizens in this camp in order that Taro may have some reliable statistics. The NSGW want to defranchise the Nisei because they believe that we always vote as a group along solid nationalistic (pro-Japan) lines. The group is not large enough to carry that much influence anyway, except perhaps in the Hawaiian Islands. If the people of this camp is an accurate cross section, there is not much danger of the Nisei voting in a solid group on anything. There are too many individual differences present. The dual citizenship argument is a bit silly. There are thousands of other immigrants that hold dual citizenship, but they are not denounced as dangerous citizens. Most of them, including the Nisei,, simply ignore the claims of the other nation. Why should the Nisei even recognize the asserted rights of Japan. The American concept of citizenship is what we go by. It is a bit amusing to see how some of the clever writers tie up dual citizenship with the family system and draw something insidious out of that. Even among many of the Nisei who held dual citizenship and who believed a little in Japan had these Japanese ideals shattered by the Pearl Harbor incident. And from now on, American loyalties and ideals will be stressed in the relocation camps. The NSGW and similar groups only hinder this process.



June 22, 1942

This morning the medical students had quite a "beef" with Davis, according to reports by an eyewitness. Dr. Uyema told Davis off and he said he would resign if he did not get better cooperation from the administration. The Med. students also want more time to study for their medical examinations. T.K.: "That Davis is a cold son of a bitch."

The Army photographers disrupted our day by taking a moving picture of our pressroom in action. These official documentary films will probably be used to show the "bigwigs" how well off we are and they will also be kept for the record of the "greatest mass migration in American history." We can't write about it in the Totalizer, the sergeant says. Anyway we were excited about being in the movies. They put the huge klieg lights in and it made us sweat like hell. I had on Jack's Hawaiian shirt and typed out a letter while they took some shots. The director made us go through the motions of being busy. Bob Tsuda kept his back to the camera except when he turned around and asked for a cigarette. Yuki and Emiko posed under our office American flag to lend inspiration to the scene. Lillian was too bashful. Jimmy, Taro and I played "starring" roles with them. We told Mom that they are going to put the films in time capsules for man to dig up 10,000 years from now. Emiko also got in another picture in the grandstands. They were going to take pictures of Tanforan schools in actions, but did not get the equipment set up in time and there were no students around.

Bill Kochiyama inherited \$2000 from an old stage actress in New York. After deducting income taxes he bought war bonds today. He came out here a year ago to attend U.C. and Alice introduced me to him then. He is now working in the messhall. He had expected to be allowed to rejoin his father in N.Y. and so came into camp with just the clothes he had on, but the Army will not let him go. Like me, Bill doesn't speak or understand a word of Japanese and he says that he finds this quite a handicap. He doesn't consider himself a Japanese and feels like an outsider. Sometimes, he says, he regrets and hates the fact that he does have an oriental face. He wants to serve America in some way but is denied the opportunity. He did not want me to run the item about the fact that he bought all these war bonds,



but I convinced him that it would be one way of proving loyalty of the group when these incidents occurred. Bill is not too happy in this camp.

The first engagement in camp was announced last night. One of the couple is Sugar Mitsuyoshi of San Jose. ~~Six~~ She was one of the chairmen of the San Jose State College Advance two years ago and we had quite a discussion on the Nisei problem then. She is now teaching in the Tanfo Hi School, one case where her education could be applied.

Emiko is going to appear on the talent show next Thursday and she has been practicing singing for a couple of days. Jack is going to sing Wednesday night at a Rec. Hall show. He has been pretty busy these nights studying to keep ahead of his class. Eddie Sato 13 came over to discuss religion with him. He is pal-ing around with Tom these days and the two of them cook up all sorts of mischief to keep them occupied. Tom's radishes finally got ripe so Mom made some kind of pickles out of them, and she brought it to dinner tonight. Jack was a little burnt up because the Kibei girl serving the meat does not respond to his charms and she only serves him small portions of meat.

Our friend the Rev. next door had his household disrupted with a big argument tonight. The son got extremely angry because the mother and sister told him that he was running around with the wrong crowd. In great anger he threw a dish down on the floor and broke it. The mother then started to lecture about Japanese manners and ways and he told her to go back to Japan. She asked him if he would go if she ever returned and he shouted no. This argument sounds familiar; it goes on in many homes, some milder and some more intense. I have noticed it developing even in the Iwanaga family, which seemingly is ideal. The parent-child conflict must be unavoidable due to the circumstances of the evacuation and all of these camp factors. Confusions and conflicts in family standards and codes are inescapable. At a time like this, the Nisei are rebelling against Issei control more than ever. The traditional system of control is definitely out; there can be no more rigid Issei control since they no longer hold the purse-strings and the future is in the hands of the Nisei. Most of the organization in camp life is for the benefit of the Nisei,



which may be one way of combating a disorganized personality. Evidence of this is shown in the growing amount of poker games. Jimmy plays every night with a bunch of undergraduate U.C. fellows. They don't do anything else but play half the night and Taro is getting a little peeved that Jimmy does not show up until about 11:30 a.m. to do his rewriting for the paper. H.U. plays for higher stakes. He claims to have won about \$100 in the month that he has been here. He is a former USF football star and recently married to Catharine who is only 17 and a former S.F. JC student. Hank is only 21 and his older sister is worried about his present activities, but she can't influence him much. Last night he lost about \$12 in a session. None of the fellows he plays with are working here. They are a part of the old Chinatown "Japs" crowd who used to bum around Chinatown getting drunk and picking up white women. Most of those fellows are not here with families and they live together in the bachelors' stables.

Headlines: Japs Invade Kiska Islands-- Vancouver and Oregon Coastlines Shelled--  
Tobruk Falls to the Axis.

Comments:

"Maybe it's a good thing we are here; violence would have broken out if we were still on the outside."

"We had better send Major Doolittle over to teach them another lesson."

"Gee, they sure are getting close. I don't know what I would do if Japanese soldiers suddenly swarmed us. I guess I would stick with the 'hakujins'."

"I don't give a damn anymore. What the hell are we fighting for anyway?"

"A Japanese attack means grave repercussions on our future."

"The Japs haven't got a chance of invasion. These are only token raids; we are too strong for them. Kiska is still only an unimportant outpost and we should not get hysterical."

June 23, 1942 Tuesday

The Tanforan High School held its first Assembly today to introduce the 20 teachers to the 700 students in the grandstands. The puns made by the teachers were very corny. In the community singing, the students lacked the usual enthusiasm of



a large group of young boys and girls. They hesitated to cut loose. In fact, they looked very timid, except for one row of the nosier boys who were very conspicuous. Bette and Patsy have been appointed to be the yell leaders for the next rally so they have to learn how to lead yells now. Anne says she read Bette's composition to the class, but they were either not receptive to the contents or else not very interested. One boy in her class doesn't want to talk about the Nisei future because it gets him all emotionally upset. As a group, they are not half as Americanized as Bette. This can be understood considering the fact that a large number of them come from the more conservative Japanese homes of S.F. Bette asked Ann to discuss the war one day a week in her class so that she can understand it better.

Bette and Patsy are very boy conscious these days and they run around all afternoon, usually with some boys following them. Bette has suddenly become very clothes conscious and she spends much time before the mirror trying various skirts and dresses out.

Emiko got into another movie shot by the Army photographers. They wanted her, Bette and Alice to pose for them in front of the Art Studio. Emiko has been practicing the past few evenings for the talent show on Thursday. Her secret ambition is to be a singer so that she is taking it very seriously. Jack is not going to sing tomorrow night at the Rec Hall ~~xx~~ so Mitch has asked him to carry the portable mike up and down the aisles for the Town Hall meeting tomorrow night. Mitch came over to discuss possible topics for lecturers that we want to bring in for the Nisei Adult Education program. He thought that it would be better to select topics that does not relate too closely to the evacuation program, such as Nat'l Defense Housing, Post war reconstruction, Labor Economics, Social welfare problems, etc. Professors from U.C. and Bay Area lecturers will be asked to come. I let him look over the article which Kenny plans to submit to "Common Ground" but he seemed to think that it was too emotional. Taro and the other fellows in the office said the same thing: the idea is good but it should be presented in a cold hard manner to be effective.

His general thesis-- the liberal one for Nisei-- is that the Issei influence is through, leaving a gap for Nisei leadership. He believes that evacuation has



conclusively demonstrated the impotency of the JACL as an effective organ for Nisei betterment. The alternative for the Nisei is then to follow the trend of leadership set by the progressive Nisei. These Nisei are the most militant and most articulate and the least respected by the bulk of the Nisei; but they are the only hope. He then goes on to give a description of the progressive Nisei. The theme is good and generally believed in by most of the Nisei; but Kenny gives them too much credit. It sounds like a personal crusade; I am sure he was not inspired that much. The description of the progressive Nisei on the campus is definitely false. They were not as aggressive as he tries to picture them. Most of them merely hung on the fringes of the liberal Caucasian campus groups and followed their pace without thinking too deeply. Having never experienced social action, they were in no position to initiate it. I thought the majority of them were rather dull except for a very few. He speaks of the practical training in the technique of making democracy work which he received at the "Y" Tuesday meetings. I thought he looked rather bored at them. I know we never discussed them much in our room. And I never heard any "lively spontaneous discussion" taking place in the whole semester I attended.

Kenny certainly can pour out the copy, but Warren and I always doubted his sincerity. He was too interested in justifying his own personality conflicts. Although he has great potentiality as a writer, his defense mechanism was irritating to me, perhaps because I myself may have experienced the same. To me, it appeared that he was compensating for frustrating situations by plunging away like a "bull in a china shop" leading, as he sincerely believed, an "intellectual" cause-- the fight against racial discrimination. He is still on the same track-- very subjective, and emotional. To him, the activities he lists such as the "Y" were a personal matter. He used it as a place where his emotional problems could be worked out, although he always denied this vehemently. He used to derive great pleasure out of his "sacrifices" for Nisei welfare. But to me, it looked like it was only himself he was interested in saving. He felt that he had to serve because he was hostage to a sense of guilt and unworthiness. He did it to reassure his own sense of insecurity, his states of anxiety. He was perpetually afraid for his own future. He constantly



expressed his "dumbness" to us so that we could reassure him. He constantly sought out the pseudo-intellectuals among the Nisei. Last summer he believed that communism was the only answer to the "hollow mockery of democracy" and he used to take me to the rooms of the fellow travelers who amused me with their almost religious fanaticism. They lived in a world by themselves. Now he wants to go to Howard University to plunge into the negro problem. I told him that he was doing this because he was afraid to face reality. He still is naive and never has been able to cut away from his mother's apron strings, a mother who "rules him like a tyrant." Evacuation won't be hard for him; he'll enjoy it because it gives him another cause. K. is a very maladjusted young man, like all Nisei who have more than average brains. His immaturity is his salvation.

For the campus group, he lists Wang, Jas. Sakoda, Lillian, Shibs, Yasukochi, Takuno, Ota, Chiyo, Sody, Ted Ono, Bob Akamatsu, Doris, Kozue Tanabe, Harvey Itano and Masako Oronija and myself as the dynamic Nisei leaders on the campus. What a sad group we were! I never noticed all the activity and "clear social vision" among them, except for one or two. We were all personality cases, an unhealthy situation and not normally adjusted as he pictures. But for the public, it would be a stirring appeal for the "normal" Progressive Nisei, American to the bone. I don't see how Kenny is able to create such inspirational stuff. "As incorrigible idealists we Nisei are forfeiting freedom, to enter the Army camps without bitterness, without rancor, without hate and with hope." We must be more practical than that or the shock of reality will overcome them. I think they are.

No visitors were allowed in today because of Army orders to search all barracks for contraband. Rushed home to hide all the knives and tools. Went to Chief Easterbrook to ask for a clarification of the order and he said that the search was necessitated by the fact that the luggage was not gone through at the time of our arrival. He had a whole pile of saws, hatchets, knives and Japanese literature in his office. He said that the tools were not collected because of the stealing of lumber here (10,000 sq. ft.), but because they were "potentially dangerous weapons." Who in the hell would we attack anyway-- the Japs surrounding us? The poor Issei have



nothing left to read, except their bibles and religious books. They even collected anti-fascist literature translated into Japanese. The interior police were not very consistent or thorough in their search. In the first few barracks they even went under the mattress and search thoroughly, but by the time they got to ours they merely knocked and asked if there was any contraband articles in the stables. Only the more timid gave up articles. The others figured that they needed the tools for finishing the household necessities and felt that nothing could happen to them anyway since they were already prisoners. All Jap signs taken down Hurrahi

Easterbrooks said that the rumor about Fumi Honyu being taken to the county jail for singing a Japanese song at the talent show was entirely groundless. The only trouble was that John Yeshino did not submit a copy of the program to the administration for possible censorship. The only crime in the past week was a stolen gold watch and a rock being thrown over the fence by a boy. The missile broke a window and the owner complained.

The Advisory Council are now calling a "Constitutional Convention" to assist them in drawing up the camp constitution. By the time they get going we will be out of here. Ernie is getting advice from the progressives, while Toby has Tom Yamashita, Fred, Jimmy Horano and an Issei as his advisors. I'm in good with him since I've helped his campaign so that he keeps me informed as to what is going on. The chief issue right now is to keep the Issei from getting a controlling hold, although we do not deny them a voice in the camp affairs.

Ned Korematsu is going to plead not guilty and fight the case. Ann now believes that his case will not be very strongly because of his attempt at deception. Eleanor's and Gladys' sister Ukai has also been picked up. She was married to a "Chinese" and had some children. She even spoke Chinese and has passed completely over to that group. She plead guilty and will serve 6 months in jail. It will be interesting to note further developments. Will her "Chinese" husband and children be brought to camp when she is sent to one?

Tom teaches Pop how to pronounce English words every night. He is getting very good at writing; he practices about 6 hours a day. His tenacity is surprising.



He says he is doing it for my benefit so that he can explain his thoughts better to me

Mrs. Shuman sent me a cake and some more magazines today. Jack got a number of books from the librarian at S.F. State. Mariko sent a box of food for us from Chicago. She must think we are starving! Mariko is now working as a secretary for the "Christian Advocate," a national magazine. On Saturdays and off days she does clothes modeling for some large art and fashion studio. She says that they have put a "very flattering" oil painting of her in the lobby. At her office, the staff are making a rush to win her friendship. Mariko is like that; she seems to attract people to her. Being the only Nisei in the office makes her a sort of curiosity. She rooms with a Nisei dietician from Seattle and they pass as Koreans to the landlord, who won't let rooms to "Japs."

Newest Totalizer motto: "Keep It Clean with Geo. A. Greene!" I slipped an article in about the WCCA master index study of the Japanese. Dr. Schmidt said that he could not release any information without the army approval. McQueen as the army press representative probably will not catch the item. We should give him a dictionary-- he crosses out the "e" in baby formulae.

In Wash D.C., protests from both Republican and Democrat senators held up Senate action on a measure authorizing the Secy of War Stimson to place all and any Japanese in concentration camps for the duration because it was a "constitutional question and a Supreme Court decision were directly involved." How can we protect ourselves from such measures? They could certainly think up better ways to use our manpower, even if only in agricultural work. The Calif. State Chamber of Commerce is howling for men due to the labor shortage in the country. The asparagus, sugar beet and apricot crops are being abandoned or plowed under in many areas of the interior because of lack of men.

In view of the recent attacks on Dutch Harbor by the Japs, it is interesting to note that there are a number of Issei and Nisei here in camp who have been to Alaska many times during the fishing season and they used to pass through the Umiak Pass on the way to Bristol Bay. Umiak Pass is near Dutch Harbor, and the Aleutian Islands. Any connection?



June and no weddings yet! What about that 3 to 1 ratio of women to men now? The Nisei just aren't ready to take the plunge, the future being so uncertain.

Carl Akiya says he may be sent to Denver to teach the Naval Intelligence officers. Several fellows left yesterday for this purpose.

Lately I've been getting that restless feeling again. I feel so useless at times. And I resent the term "white bastards" which I hear many of the Nisei using. And E.T. refers to the Jewish people as the "Kikes" who gypped hell out of the Japanese in the evacuation. Won't minority groups ever learn not to hate another minority group because of their seeking some scapegoat? This sort of thing can only lead to further hatreds and the Japanese here are in a swell position to get it right in the neck unless all of the minority American groups learn that its problems are common and should be worked out together for the future good of this country.

Roll call is a farce. They don't even check up; merely call in and ask if everyone is present.

June 24, 1942 Wednesday

Awoke to the blaring of the radio and almost got up to go to breakfast for the second time since I have been here, but didn't quite make it. It looked too cold and windy outside. The June bay area fogs keeps the temperature down; nothing like the hot country. This time last year, I had just returned from Canada and was on my way to Reno with Jack in my little jalopy. We thought we would be in the army this year, little did we realize how our lives would be changed by evacuation. It was unthinkable, altho Issei internment was a possibility. I wonder where that former Japanese captain who picked pears with us now. We used to have such arguments. He was a member of the Black Dragon Society so probably is in Montana cooling his heels now.

The radio announcer very dramatically told about the 6 Japs arrested in Santa Anita for holding secret meetings and speaking in Japanese. The Army has definitely



clamped down on Japanese even here. All of the Japanese signs were torn down today by the interior police.

In the paper today there was an interesting letter to the editor. The man ranted and raved that the Nisei should be disfranchised because they could never assimilate by intermarriage "because the Japs will always have those short arms." He stated that the Nisei have high birth rates and would soon outnumber and outvote the Caucasians unless they were all disfranchised and deported. Just can't understand the utter stupidity of some people. They would make good Fascist stooges.

Went to the House Managers' meeting and asked for their minutes, but Tod said they would have to put my request on the agenda until tomorrow. With the new council their functions from now on will be solely in taking care of the physical needs. They are getting to be quite a distinct little clique-- they back certain councilmen, have a ball team of their own, hold stag parties for their group, and help each other out in their barracks problems. The fire has sort of died down in this group and they are already shifting responsibility to the new council like inquiring into the food situation and relocation questions. Now they more or less stick to camp questions.

After the meeting I walked over with Toby and Ernie to see them get inducted. After waiting around for 40 minutes for Davis to show up they decided to cancel it until tomorrow afternoon. Frank Yamasaki will let me have his speech for the paper at that time. I am beginning to dislike Kosakura, he speaks too much Japanese. Only a small crowd, chiefly Issei were present so that it was just as well that they called it off. Guy Ueyama and Kay Tsukamoto were there in their American Legion uniforms to raise the flag. They are more progressive than most Nisei and very interested in the political aspects of evacuation.

Talk for quite a while with the Councilmen and asked them about their plans. They have met twice with Davis to plan out the procedures for meetings and the writing of the Constitution. Davis plans to give them a pretty free hand and the Constitutional Committee will be chosen this Saturday. The Council will have its office



in the grandstands and Johnny Izumi's Jr. High School will be squeezed down a little closer to the High School groups. The carpenters have already started building the council room.

Wandered up to the Ed. Dept. to get the dope on the school system. Kilpatrick said that over 3000 students now attend classes in the elementary, Jr. High, High, Art, Music and First Aid divisions and Americanization. 113 teachers teach this group. Only 4 Nisei have teaching credentials, the rest are getting it from experience. Quite a few outside groups and school systems have donated books, but there is still a great lack in textbooks. Jack says that the classes are getting too formal already, but the interest is great so that few disciplinary problems have arisen. They can come to class or stay home, and there is no compulsion on the homework. So far this system has worked out very well. Many of the Nisei who have finished High School recently come to audit the classes. 310 Issei have now signed up for the English classes. Pop is still the oldest and probably the most diligent about his homework. He got a good compliment from his teacher today for his rapid improvement. Ernie T. believes that it's not much use to try to Americanize them, but I told him that there was still a lot of hope if the program was guided wisely. Correspondence courses will also be provided for those who want them free of charge. Arrangements have been made with the correspondence Extension service of the State Bd. of Education. Bessie typed out the weekly reports of the school for me so that I could get all the news at one time. Himeko did not have any visitor news for me this week, and Bill Fujita let me down in the Finance and Time-keeper news for the total number working here. Talked to the people making the WCCA Master Index for all the Assembly camps and they will keep an eye out for developments. A lot of U.C. girls are doing the clerical work here. Dr. Schmidt, a sociologist, is in charge of the project for the WCCA.

At lunch time they gave everyone a free loaf of wonderbread. The Japanese don't eat much bread with their meals; they prefer rice. The seating arrangements have become fairly well set. The same people have sort of become habituated into sitting together. We have a number of Catholics and Buddhists in our messhall and they sit



*June 24, 1942*

with their respective groups. Our family moves all around. We are getting fairly well acquainted with almost every family in our barracks and a great many in #9. Most of them are families-- 34 in our stables.

After lunch I read Time magazine for an hour before going back to the Totalizer office. I get too impatient with the censorship so have been keeping away when the stuff comes back from McQueen. The Advisory Council will meet with us next week and I typed out some of our grievances, which Ernie will bring up at that time. Could not get in to see Davis about some official announcement so spent most of the afternoon typing up the education news, talking to Mitsy, and trying to get up enough ambition to answer some of the 14 letters I have received in the past week. Compromised by sending them all a Totalizer.

Went to Town Hall meeting tonight and Mitch did a good job as moderator. Urged Jimmy to run a full story to test our censorship. The triple checking is a little too much to stomach. On the way to the meeting, Jack and I stopped to watch the sailboats in the choppy lake. Some Issei have made classy boats which they test out every evening.

After the meeting we walked H. Tani, Ernie T., Gladys, Mitch and Ann home. Mitch and I stopped at Rec. Hall 3 to pick up Bette and Emiko who were practicing for the talent show. Emiko sounded pretty good over the microphone although she was a bit nervous. Hiroshi H. came rushing in to tell me that Frank S., Jiro S. and some of the former gashounds and rowdies had just had a big gang fight with some Kibei boys who had tried to gangup on Shima. The gang element is on the upgrade. Many of those groups go about looking for scraps; they haven't much else to show off except physical strength. Frank claims that the Kibeis were too fresh and Japanesey. The internal police stopped the brawl after some of the fellows got their faces shoved in the ground. Jiro lost some teeth and Frank had his face bashed by a light stick.

Emiko had a funny experience today. She was standing in the sun when all of a sudden she felt a sharp sting on her neck. She thought she had a flea and looked all over for it. Then she thought that a pin had stuck her, but no pin. Her neck



got all red, and she did not find out the cause for a couple of hours. Her crystal ball necklace acted as a magnifying glass and burned her.

After the auditions we went over to the laundry for Horno's farewell party. He is leaving tomorrow for Tule Lake to work with Shibs. All of the communists and the progressives were around. Jack thinks they are queers. At least the aims are one. A Caucasian internal police came in and we shot the baloney for a while. He is an Italian-American, but he did not even know about the Tenny committee and its exposé of the native Fascists in North Beach in S.F. Nori got quite excited and mad at the idea that they were allowed to run around loose while loyal Americans like her were locked in by barbed wire fences-- facing in-- because of the yellow faces. A petition was signed for FDR asking for an opening of the second front. Bill Hata is the only reactionary on the paper staff and he refused to sign it this morning. He thinks that these matters do not concern us and that we should confine our energies to gathering material for the church groups, "who are the only friends the Nisei have!" All the time spent on world problems is time wasted, according to him. Bill got an honorable discharge from the U.S. Army just after the war broke out. He doesn't think much of the "radicals."

After leaving the "left wing" party we dropped in at our messhall where the workers were just finishing up their party. Teased Sadako (20) for hiding for two days from me. She is very naive and thinks it is wrong to go to a dance if she has a steady. Bette and Emiko gave her a big line about how hurt I was last Saturday and how I stayed in bed two days because of the great disappointment. Sadako is going to write me a note tomorrow explaining everything. Poor girl really takes a beating.

Bette thinks Pat is boy crazy and that she flirts too much. Her mother told Emiko to watch her. Bette likes her a lot because she is more like her Caucasian friends. She thinks the other girls in her class talk like babies. Patsy and her parents are headed for a clash; she wants to go to dances and her parents think she is too young yet. Pop points Patsy out as a model girl to Bette and he let Bette go where Pat does because "it is a good place." Pat can go out if Masa goes because



June 24, 1942

Pat's mother thinks that is a good place. And Masa can go if Bette goes because this must be a good place, According to Mrs. Kitagawa. What a vicious circle! Nami Ihari and May Hayashida have a tougher time. Their parents forbid them to go out so they resort to deception. Bette has no restrictions compared to those other girls.

Town Hall Meeting-- "How May We Coordinate the Issei and Nisei Interests for America?"-- Mitch chairman.

Mrs. Kiyo Nobe, an Issei, about 35, who came here as a child: "At this time unity is needed because of the great lack of understanding between Issei-Nisei. We must realize that the Issei were pioneers and they missed much of the cultural things. They gave the education to the Nisei and conflicts developed when the Nisei felt that they were equal to the Issei. Here in camp, the Nisei being citizens, were given the authority and they have tried to discard the Issei, forgetting what they owe to them. The community has therefore suffered."

"But we must realize that the Issei have the experience and they can give much sound advice. Both groups must be tolerant. The Americanization of the Issei must, however, be stressed and evacuation may be the opportunity to democratize them. At this time, we have to utilize the full resources of the two groups. We should have an Issei Advisory Council to which the Nisei could come for advice."

Ernie Iiyama (councilman): "The great rift comes on the political aspects of camp life. The Issei hold certain convictions and they expect the Nisei to follow them. But the Issei must realize that they are the ones to change in this respect. At the same time, the Nisei should not entirely discard all Issei ideas since they have much to offer."

"The rights of all people should be recognized equally. We are here because of the anti-Fascist war. We are fighting for democratic principles, and must apply them here in this camp. We cannot deny the Issei their rights on the basis of citizenship alone since they never were allowed to get it in the first place. On the other hand, if Issei were given office, there may be a public reaction against all of us. However, democratic rights are fundamental and we should not aid these



native fascists by doing what they do-- passing a sentence of guilty on the whole group. Differences between the Issei and Nisei will only create disunity. We need this unity to contribute best to the war effort of this country."

Rev Goto (Issei): "America is composed of many groups and we are one great family with many races, many colors. To be nation builders, we must also be one in spirit. A greater America will be the model for the world. The problems which we face now are fundamentally America's problems. Issei and Nisei should attempt to live together, to plan together, and to grow together instead of fighting for control."

"Cooperatives are the only solution because food production is the quickest way to aid the war effort. It will be more healthy for the city people and they can become adapted to farm life very easily. Farming will survive the depression after the war. The Japanese can use their industry and ingenuity to make model farms. The cooperative system should be the economic foundation and Issei as well as Nisei skills are essential. All profits should go into community welfare. This will unite everyone."

Vic Abe (Nisei), U.C. law student, house manager: "The Issei and Nisei interests seem to vary but they are common and mutual. Certain assumptions are, however, basic: (1) The Nisei are loyal to the U.S. (2) It is the desire of the Nisei to remain in America and retain their constitutional rights (3) The Issei must respect this Nisei desire."

"In proving loyalty we must act and think with ~~the~~ freedom of mind. The Nisei must take the front position and the Issei must be content with this. We are equal in camp life, but we must consider the future. The pressure groups have put us here and we must not give them one inch to attack our loyalty. The spokesmen, therefore, should be Nisei although the Issei advice will be considered. The Issei must have faith in the Nisei to take this responsibility as their future in America depends upon it. Therefore, all offices in camp should only be open to Nisei. There is no need for the present conflict for position if the Issei realized the necessity for it. The day of the Issei is not past, but the future is more for the Nisei and our actions should be <sup>to</sup> secure this future since only America offers any opportunity for



the Nisei. The Issei must respect this Nisei desire."

"Although much bitterness still exists in both groups, we should be realistic. The Nisei franchise must be protected; this will in turn insure the Issei future. Coordination thus will have to be on the three basic points discussed."

The meeting was charged with feeling. The Issei were very angry that Japanese was not allowed to be used in the speaking and Prof. Obata got up and protested the action. The Issei are still struggling for the top position and it gripes them no end to be forced into a back seat. Rev. Kimura, who just returned from Montana, said that there was no Issei-Nisei difference. Mas Wakai said we should give the Issei their rights. Tomoye suggested an Issei committee to advise the new Council. I asked Ernie what were the criteria for equality of Issei-- should they have to speak English and be loyal. Ernie answered that the same qualifications as for the Nisei would apply since we are fighting fascism all over the world, even in our govt., even in our present administration. Dr. Carl Hiroda stated that the burden of responsibility rested on all of us, altho the Nisei should be the front men. Nori Ikeda tried to read the letter to FDR regarding the second front, but Mitch squelched her since the "red" tag is already on the liberals in camp and this would only prove to them that the liberals were trying to run the show. John Yoshimo cited the cooperation between the Buddhists and Christians here and he felt that the Issei could inspire the Nisei. Shima (Issei) declared that Issei were loyal because of their long stay here and Mrs. Nobe ended up with: "Many Issei are loyal and we feel left out. My hope is that the Issei will one day get citizenship."

All of the speakers dodged the main issue, except Vic. The Issei are not all loyal, that is foolish. All of the people I have spoken to state that the Issei still feel for Japan. Cannot blame them in a way but the future must be left in Nisei hands, sink or swim. Pre-evacuation days did not show Americanization of the Issei. They clung to their old traditions, had language schools, and even praised Japan. We can't wait until they become Americanized, if ever. We have to work right now. The Army is wise in forbidding Japanese in public meetings; this only encourages them to be more Japanese. I feel sorry for the Issei fighting for their



former positions, but they are too pro-Japan to be trusted with our future. The break with the past must be clean.

June 25, 1942 Thursday

One of the 6 Japanese arrested at Santa Anita was the Mayor! What a black eye for the Nisei, even if he were innocent! We can't afford those things and the safest way is to keep the Issei out of office. The morale at Anita is very low and dropping fast. They can't get enough workers to sign up to make camouflage nets. Probably this is primarily due to the low wage scale, rather than any proof of disloyalty. Morale is also dropping here with the recent contraband search, the ban of Japanese language, the row at the hospital, the maintenance crew still not being provided with shoes. Some of them are wearing gunny sacks around the holes in the shoes. But at the same time, people are too willing to accept the worst and do not realize that we have the best food of any camp, best roads, only camp to have <sup>cotton</sup> mattress instead of all straw ties, and the shoes and clothing requisitions have gone in.

The rumor swept the camp today that Dr. Ueyama was being kicked out and moved to Tule Lake because of his differences with Davis. Capt. Speares claims that it was an Army order and not in Davis' hands. He says it is an actual promotion as his skill has been recognized and he is needed there. Both elements may have entered. Toby thinks the personal element was the determining factor. Ueyama left with Horno and a dentist today in an Army car.

The Issei are still griping. They have nothing to do and they sit around and think. Everything done here has been pointed for the Nisei and they feel very bitter about this. Speares claims that 4 subversive Issei have already been taken out of this camp and sent to Montana for the duration.

Most of the day was spent in chasing around and getting some news of the councilmen for the paper. They were officially inducted today in the grandstands. About 500 people were present, chiefly Issei. Davis still has the superiority attitude. He thanks the "boys of the old council who have helped me out." The new councilmen were introduced. Kosakura is harmless, but has some good ideas. He asked me if I



knew of a good secretary that could understand Japanese so I sent him to the employment office. Played up to the vanity of all the councilmen as I hope to get them to request for a new mimeograph machine for us. Toby agreed to thrash out the matter of the censorship with the administration. Swiped the minutes from the files and wrote up what they discussed with Davis on the Constitution and By-laws. They got wind of it and all 5 councilmen came into the office much excited, and asked that I kill the story because there was going to be a constitutional convention called Saturday and they did not want it let out that they had a tentative set of by-laws already since it would be the duty of the Convention to draw up the rules. Bob and I explained that our purpose was to get the residents to see that the Council has not been asleep and have some organization already. They finally came around to our point of view. We won't have any trouble with them. Their council room is being built in the grandstand so we will have a lot of neighbors now-- the schools, architecture dept. and roll call bureau besides them are in the grandstands now. A few weeks ago we ruled the place in splendid isolation. At least we are at the center of camp life. Almost 3000 are enrolled in the various school classes, and about 2200 are now working. This means that only about 2500 are now idle, or staying at home. Our Ed. Dept. is very useful in that it gives the residents something constructive to do. We have the most educated and professional people here so consequently the best educational system of any center. The farming center camps must really be sad. They will have to send many of these skilled and technical people to various relocation camps in order to scatter them more evenly. But even now, we still don't have enough and Caucasian people will be needed in teaching if it is to be fully effective.

Latest "Jap custom" to be taken up is the "kifu" or gift collecting. They come around and demand donations to give in appreciation to various workers. It's becoming quite a racket. They took up \$75 for a party for the messhall workers. The people can't afford to be donating so much money for so many causes. The number of kifus are on the increase. We didn't give to the messhall kifu and the Kibei girl is punishing our family by giving us small portions of meat. Spoke to Toby



about the problem and he is going to discuss it with the Council. If the practice keeps up, there will be no end to it. We have already donated twice this week. The kifu practice got many Japanese sent to Montana. Organizations like the Black Dragon Society used to go around taking up kifus and putting the names of the donors in their books. Many had to give or made to appear cheap. The FBI picked up the books and sent all to Montana. Some are getting out now for the assembly camps.

Emiko made her debut at the talent show and did nicely. The whole family turned out for the performance. Over 3000 people attend these affairs, no matter how bad the show is. As a concession to the Issei, a Japanese song or skit is usually performed.

June 26, 1942 Friday

Lilla Wu sent a long letter today telling me about her casework at the agency where she works. Says that Miss McCarthy of the PWD is now in Red Cross work. Lilla is thinking of going into some. Harry Lee is now in shipyards earning oodles of money-- more than what a social worker can get. Lilla handles a lot of Chinese cases. Her father is one of the well known church leaders in Chinatown. We were in the curriculum together and at the PWD for our field work. She will come to see me soon.

Dr. Thomas wrote Fred and he says that she is sending us \$15 for June and \$20.83 for July. I feel like a heel taking it. Perhaps will be able to make some arrangement with her to let her keep the thing in a lump sum. I certainly don't want it here. It will only give me reason to put my prestige on a higher level. That is one of the chief things I notice about the others; they get a sense of self importance because they feel in a little better position than the other people in camp. I certainly can't accept money for doing nothing. There is no method or plan to my approach. I can't type the stuff up because of lack of privacy, too much noise with 9 of us here and I wouldn't be able to concentrate. My correspondence is really getting neglected. My reading is done in snatches-- sort of morbid to hunt up articles on the evacuation. Most of the articles say about the same thing.



Trying to get the rest of the family to read more than magazines and funny books is hard. Jack is keeping up with current events since he is now a teacher. He has an eye on Mitzi and Lil now. Such a fickle guy; Dolores hasn't been down for about a week and he is getting restless. Bette has her days full with her young crowd. She does more reading than any of the others and now ~~if~~ she plans to read some current novels if I can get hold of any. Today I was talking with her about the future and she says that she would never go to Japan even if Pop and Mom were deported because she just don't like the Japs and couldn't get along with them. She feels that they are too conventional. Today she yelled, "Hey you Jap" at one of her friends and the older Japanese were shocked and stared at her. She said that she felt much closer to the family, but have more quarrels than at home. She can't understand why Mom gets cranky more than before. She thinks that she benefits a lot from the family discussion. In Vallejo Emiko and she were the oldest and they told Tom and Miyako what to do; but here she finds that she has to contend with us. Alice sometimes takes advantage of it. Bette said that she resented it at first, but now feels glad that we are here because we don't know what is going to happen next. She believes that we will go back into normal life after the war.

Alice is getting much easier to get along with since our talk last week. More than anyone, she resented the fact that she is not the head of the family any more, but has to be satisfied with making decisions in a family council. She has a bad habit of shaking her finger at Pop and telling him what to do instead of respecting his feelings more. Pop came in this noon and asked if shaking the finger was bad. We told him that it didn't mean anything so he was satisfied. He accepts anything that Jack and I say because "you have college education."

This noon Jack had a bunch of young kids near the messhall and he kept urging them to throw rocks at the glass windows in the empty stables. He would pick up a large rock and say, "OK, I'll count three and then we will all throw a rock." But nobody would do it. Then another boy came up and he threw one and cracked a window. Jack told Tom to throw one after the rest of them did. So Tom threw one and broke a window. The people were all lining up for lunch and they saw him. Just then



Mom came out from the first shift and saw him. She got extremely angry and chased Tom down the street. It looked so comical. We kidded him about it and I started to give Tom a lecture to soothe Mom. We made a mistake and laughed. This made Mom madder than ~~xxx~~ a hen so she picked up a barrel chair and chased Tom and almost hit him with it. Tom was scared stiff. Mom wanted me to report the matter to the interior police so I pacified her by saying that I would. She forgot it in about an hour. She and Pop went to school this afternoon. Both of them are studying English real hard-- perhaps competing with each other for the children's compliments. But they really do want to learn, especially since I have come into the family.

The radio announced this morning that all trouble makers and agitators in camp would be taken care of by the Army. It was inferred that the Japs were lucky to have such good care in the camps, and that we should not complain with our lot. No mention was made of what the criterion for "agitator" would be. On this basis, any person who stood up for his rights or complained a bit would be considered as an agitator on the word of the administration. Mr. Gunder of the Emp't. office stated this morning that two men were recently taken out of camp by the FBI but that I could not mention the fact without approval from Davis.

One indication of the tightening up by the Army is the sudden resignation of Police Chief Easterbrooks at 3:00 p.m. this afternoon. John Yoshino, the press representative, said that one of the interior police told him that Easterbrooks quit because the Army thought he was being too lenient, and wanted him to clamp down. He refused to do this on the basis that it was not necessary and that he was having little trouble with the residents, and that they cooperated. He was scheduled to speak at the joint Christian-Buddhist Mass Meeting tonight on our "moral responsibility." He used to give me all the crime news for the camp and appeared to have more of an interest in the people than the other officials.

One of the other rumors floating around is that two dead bodies were found at Santa Anita today. B.H. says K. Nakaso told him. So I went out and started talking with her in the grandstands. She stresses Americanism and acts it in most respects; yet she has a few peculiar Japanese ideas. For instance, she told me that she would



not think of marrying any Nisei here in camp, because she respected her mother's wish on this matter. "You know, the Japanese have some set ideas about heritage and while here in Tanforan there is no way of checking up on a Nisei's background. How can I tell if he comes from a good family line?" K. referred to the Japanese custom of going back into the family records and investigating thoroughly for the past two or three hundred years. Certain clans are taboo and social ostracism will result in Japan if married into. The Eta group are the lowest on the social scale and even in America they are shunned. One Eta family in Berkeley offered \$5000 and a home to any Nisei that would marry the daughter, but no takers. The daughter was pretty sad, Mitch says.

I told K.N. that this practice should not be continued in America, especially here in camp where all must prove himself on his merits. K. insisted that she would not oppose her mother on this point. I asked her if she would agree to an arranged marriage if her mother fixed it up, but she did not think so. K. is a Buddhist and somewhat conservative in her opinions. She has done two years of graduate work in history at U.C., and is now teaching in the High School. She is about 25 years old (guess) and not unattractive. She thought that Emiko would make a greater hit at the talent show "if she could only sing in Japanese." She believes in America, yet is a little confused and not willing to make a complete break. "How do we know what our future will be?"

The dental clinic is so busy these days (Carl Hiroda says 50 patients per day) that they can't take care of all the people with bad toothaches or who need teeth pulled, especially kids. They refused to take Tom and Miyako today. Their small cavities should be fixed right away or else they will have very bad teeth. In Vallejo, Mom never did make them go, she let it slip by. Just before evacuation Jack and I took them to Hezzie to work on, but he was evacuated before he could complete the job.

Besig sent a letter to the Chronicle yesterday in answer to the man who complained that "all Japs with short arms and the reds were hindering the war effort."



June 26, 1942

Besig replied: "We are not hindering the war by the prosecution of some grave constitutional questions. Any honest defense of this issue would assume that the counsel would raise the constitutional question of the usurpation of the legislative power by the executive and the military, the denial of due process of law, and the interference of the right of people to be secure in their persons against unreasonable seizures. The decision will not be made for a year or more so there is no hindering of the war effort in doing this."

Headlines: Rommel Advances in Egypt-- Soviets Charge Jap Subs with Sinking Russ Ships-- Drives on Kharkov, Crimea and Cairo-- U.S. Censorship Rules Are Tightened.

The press were asked to eliminate premature references to arrest, questioning, interning or resettlement of enemy aliens. Note censorship, Tanforan Totalizer!

We had quite a delay in getting the paper out so that we got the mimeograph machine up in our office without Green's knowledge and worked tonight until 12:15. Bob, Taro, Jimmy, Emiko, Alice, Yuki and I took turns cranking it. Jimmy and I did the least; we took time out to write a dirty letter to K.M. which will probably make him blush. So we stayed afterwards to run an extra 1500 sheets off with Emiko. The staff is thinking of giving a party for ourselves, at least I am trying to spur them on. Maybe we should get on the gravy train and take up a "kifu"!

Afterwards, Emi and I ate some fried potatoes and steak that Mom had cooked for the kids. It's about 2:00 now. Outside the full moon is lighting the grounds all up. They have just put lights on every other barracks now. It's warm tonight, looks like a warm day for tomorrow if it doesn't get foggy.

Talked with Mrs. Iwanaga this afternoon while waiting for Mom and Pop to come home from school and unlock the door. Mrs. I was quite depressed. She wants to stay here because she is afraid of moving. Is getting fearful of moving. She thinks that things will be much worse in the resettlement centers. She says that the future doesn't look so good and all she can do now is to further Patsy's career. She wishes that she had learned to play the piano while she was young so that she



*June 26, 1942*

could teach it now. She has a great interest in the Nisei and wants them to appreciate the cultural things. Disappointed at Patsy's present jazz craze and also boy craze, but believes she will outgrow it.

June 27, 1942    Saturday

Toby says that the latest Army ruling is that no Issei can hold office or even serve on a committee after July 1st. This puts a crimp in the Issei struggle for control. It may have been due to the recent difficulties at Santa Anita. The Issei will take this as further proof that they are being singled out for persecution. One Issei at the constitutional committee meeting brought out the statement that some of the house managers were FBI stooges. I asked Toby about this and he answered that Capt. Speares announced in the house managers' meeting this morning that two of the group were in naval intelligence. This has caused a lot of buzzing around camp and people that don't talk Japanese well or have been connected with more liberal movements are looked upon more suspiciously. Fred says that some of the Issei in his barracks believe that all the house managers are FBI appointees. However, most of the residents look on the managers favorably because he represents them. They try to keep on his good side because many feel that he can do favors for them such as giving them soap, brooms, mops, light bulbs, overlooking use of electric pads, etc. They also get much of the camp news thru these fellows. Most of the Issei can't or don't read the bulletins or the Totalizer so they have to depend on their house managers. He is a friend, counsel and leader.

Today was one of those real hot days. We all sweated in the heat. Saw the first shorts on girls, aside from the baseball field. The light, pale S.F. are certainly getting dark in this open air life. Soon it will be difficult to distinguish them from their country cousins. The girls are going in for sun baths and dark tans. They wear dark glasses to shade their eyes and go out in the grass in the infield to sun themselves. I don't know whether I prefer this heat to the wind. It seems so confined here. We just can't jump into a car and go swimming out at the beach or go into a nice air cooled theater. About all the people can do is go



sit in the grandstands and watch the heat waves in the distance. They must really suffer in some of the other centers like Fresno and Merced. The infield barracks get very hot.

A new system has been installed in our messhall which causes a great deal of confusion. Nobody likes it, but it will be given a three day trial before a vote is taken on whether to return to the old line or go on with the present setup. The idea behind it was to protect the people from the soot and the wind. We go right down the edge of the inner mess where the tables have been pulled out and down to the far end and then up to the server. The space is much narrower and the <sup>a</sup>witresses have difficulty in getting through the aisles to serve milk, tea and soup. They dislike the system most heartily. Our family don't think much of the change because we can't chisle into the line so easily when one of us gets there first~~ly~~. We are so irregular, always some of us late. Mom has given up trying to take all our dishes and distributing them there because we are so unpredictable. The reason for the change was the opening of the little washroom by the kitchen where the dishes can be washed. They want to discourage dishwashing in the washrooms. But it gets congested when everyone tries to do their dishes at once in the small room.

The girl (Fumi) who works in the supply department has obtained permission to go to Santa Anita to attend the funeral of her niece. She got a raw deal, however. Fumi has to pay all her own expenses back and forth, plus the expenses of a special guard that will have to accompany her. This will cost her a pretty piece of coin. The baby's death was caused by a Japanese doctor giving it a wrong kind of medicine, Fumi says.

Albert N. (14) has been chosen as our volunteer copy boy by concensus of the paper staff. He has been educating us about the war. Yesterday he gave Lillian, a history Phi Beta, a cross examination on insignificant dates, which he has a remarkable ability to retain. She was stumped. He is now busy writing a little "Copy Boy Sez" column for the paper. We decided to let him do it after reading his opus, the "Second Battle of Jutland" in which he gives a detailed description of the battle



from his imagination. The tactics, time, name and number of ships and men are exact. Albert says that he doesn't know much of baseball and football because his mother made him stay in the house all the time and so he got into the habit of reading a great deal. He is quite normal, but a little fat. Good personality, can talk easily, not backward, and he knows "America is a cinch to beat Japan and Germany."

Long discussion after the dance with Bette, Emiko, Alice, Jack and myself. We tried to figure out ways and means to create better harmony between all of us, especially Pop and Mom. We have arguments, but everyone always remarks how well our family gets along as if it is an unusual thing. We tried to thrash everything out. At first it was an argument, Alice and Emiko bearing the brunt of it, while Bette kept very quiet and only spoke now and then. We tried to analyze the whole situation and determine what part the evacuation, etc. has played in it. One factor was general irritability. Mom and Pop don't get along too well together anymore. Love has departed. Both are struggling to win over the family to their side and so they compete to keep up with our standards-- speaking English and attending school, using slang expressions now and then, looking at the whole thing as much as possible from the Nisei point of view. They don't want to be cast aside. Mom can retain her place yet by attending to certain physical needs such as mending clothes, etc., but the only thing of this sort that Pop can offer is to give us haircuts and build little things like sailboats for Tom. He is getting pretty old. He realizes that he can have little control over Alice, but he resents the fact that she is breaking down his control over Bette and Emiko by leading them into things like dancing. He doesn't want them to go because he believes that they are too young, but he always asks Jack and me to forbid them because he doesn't wish to argue with Mom. We hate to make any edicts of that sort so try to explain why they are acting in this way. (Mom consents to win favor; Pop objects, to keep his position).

Tonight Pop told me that he didn't want Bette to go because she was too young. I said I might take Emiko since she worked so hard on the paper last night. She had previously turned down five dates. But they were at the Rec Hall playing games



June 27, 1942

so I went on ahead. About 9 o'clock the three of them came home dragging three young boys with them and Alice asks Mom if it was all right if they went to a Barn Dance. They did not even consult Pop and he didn't want to forbid Emiko and Bette from going with the boys there so he said nothing. Alice being the oldest was made the scapegoat and after we came home he wanted Jack and me to talk to her. We suggested that she should humble her pride a little and ask him the next time just to make him feel good. Long discussion on this point. Finally we decided that she should only ask for herself and not for Emiko and Bette, and that she should not take them along with her.

Then we explained to Emiko and Bette that they were still young and that they had certain obligations to the parents and should respect their wishes on many of these things. However, they should arrive at their own decisions in all matters since they were old enough to think for themselves. They were not to consider themselves past the stage of listening to advice, although we admitted that it was often not put to them very diplomatically, although well meant in most instances. Emiko and Alice then got straightened out on the matter of cooperation in getting Pop's food from the diet kitchen and consider it as a joint responsibility of all three, Bette to get it on Sunday. Emiko claimed that she was lazy by nature and could not help it if she lost her temper. But we pointed out that this was a matter of training. The whole discussion served to clear up a lot of the tensions which had been developing and bursting forth occasionally. All agreed that it was normal to argue sometimes and that this could be expected in the future also. How to help Mom and Pop to adjust <sup>between</sup> themselves was more difficult a problem since they could not understand the underlying causes as clearly. We called Mom in and explained that she should not scold Pop or overrule his decisions so often, but to be more tactful. We said that all of us have to build for the future and a harmonious family unity would be a great aid in solving many problems. Mom said that she would try to appease Pop and so they had a long talk together in the other room while we continued ours. But it won't be so easy for them as they are more set in their ideas. Earlier I spoke to



Pop and told him that Jack and I could not determine edicts for the girls, but that all of us would have to do it together, including Mom. He still prefers to have Jack and me do it. We have been encouraging them to take part in the Issei activities because now they can enjoy many things that they did not have time for before. Tonight they went to the concert, this afternoon to the constitutional meeting. In this way we hope to create mutual interests for them.

We will all give our new decisions a trial and no one of us is to act as a dictator. It is understood that we appreciate what the other does without undue or profuse "thank yous." Tom is to be treated as a more grown up person as he will be 14 next month. Bette will try not to be fresh; Alice will stop her bossy attitude; Emiko to control temper, and Jack and I to be more diplomatic. It will all be aimed to achieve a well balanced family life and to make the folks feel a part of it without them dominating the scene.

Bette and Patsy were angry this morning Because I told them that Henry Tani, the H.S. principal, jokingly told me that they were flirtatious because they spent so much time in the grandstands talking to boys. They were going to give up yell leading but I told them that this was rather childish and silly so they reconsidered and will learn how to lead the yells. They were embarrassed that people have been noticing their obvious boy chasing. Every time I see them they are surrounded by admirers. They interpreted "flirtatious" as synonymous with "bad" and so I explained that there was a great difference in meaning and that they were not being condemned.

This morning Miyako saw two moths locked together on the wall so she said, "Wait until they get through and I'll smash them!"

Mr. Webb is at it again. He doesn't want the "Japs" to have citizenship. He had his way in 1924 with his exclusion policies, but I don't believe that the American public will stand for a revision of the Constitution. If we as a nation believe in democratic principles, such moves should create mass opposition by the people. The other ~~xx~~ racial minorities could see the danger of such intolerance and fight against it. But the Nisei thought evacuation was also impossible and yet it



happened! I can't believe that we have that many ignorant people in our population who still insist on using the Japanese here as scapegoats. The greater majority of Americans undoubtedly are decent and have a fair sense of justice and they will speak up. The trouble is that all of us are primarily concerned about the war effort and these native born Fascists slyly worm their way into power, breeding hate and intolerance on the way. Living as we do in camp, it makes one feel so restless that one can not defend oneself as ably as on the outside. These native fascists should be the ones in concentration camps, while we should be allowed to prove ourselves in defense work, the army, etc., without being regarded so suspiciously. The real enemies of America are those that try to create national disunity, by promoting race intolerance, using the war to batt down labor in the name of patriotism, and destroy the social gains which this country has made. What the hell is the use of winning the war in the Pacific and in Europe if we end up with a fascistic form of govt.? Maybe the second front should be opened up right here in the U.S.

The precinct Constitutional Convention was held today to pick a committee of 10 and it was a farce. Barracks 2-10 eligible voters and all other adults were supposed to attend. This body of 50 (10 from each precinct) is supposed to draft the Constitution and By-laws of the camp-- with the approval of Mr. Davis, Mr. Greene, WCCA officials in S.F. and a few dozen army officials. Davis has already given Toby an outline of what he wants in it; we are not supposed to know that, only I happened to sneak the minutes out of the files the other day. In spite of that, this was a chance for the residents to practice democracy, but apparently they were not interested today. There are 779 people in our precinct over 21, and 40 of them showed up. About 7 of these were Nisei. Excluding the House Managers, Jack and I were the only Nisei who attended because of interest. Most of the audience were Issei men. Mom and Pop were there to see how democracy works, but I don't think they got much out of the meeting. The House Managers in our district who were behind Ogawa in the elections were worried that all the men appointed would be Issei, and since they knew nothing about constitutional law we would have a hard time



June 27, 1942

reaching an agreement. The Issei mind is to argue just for the sake of argument. They get stubborn and make the dumbest conclusions, always united if opposed by the Nisei. We got together and picked out a list of Nisei names to nominate for the committee. The meeting started out in English with Japanese translations so I missed a lot of the dumb statements made. Jack took minutes of the meeting just in case. My reactions to hearing Japanese was not too favorable. They did not like it when I asked questions in English either. They brought out the point that not enough people were present and an hour argument went on to decide whether to postpone the meeting or not. Then they decided that there should be one rep. from each barracks on the committee. Great argument over this. Finally someone got up and asked if it was a house captains' meeting. It developed that  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the audience was under this impression so another long discussion was entered into about postponing the meeting. Tod Fujita ~~xxx~~ proposed that since only 8 % of the voters were present, the meeting should be postponed. They said that they wanted time to think over their candidates. These Issei are still struggling for control and anything that a Nisei said was immediately opposed. This was essentially a defense mechanism. A lot of Nisei also have this habit, they get contrary to a whole group's decision and make a lot of noise.

By this time they started to get hungry so they reversed their opinions and decided to let Toby pick all of the candidates and voted him full power. I protested this as undemocratic since the purpose of the meeting was to get them used to the democratic process, but was voted down. Then a long discussion about an advisory committee to help Toby was entered and it was decided that he could pick one name from the list submitted by each barracks committee. Mom, Pop, Jack, Yamashita, the housemanager, Mr. Fujita the Reverend next door, and Mr. Nori was our committee and they put up Jack and me. I told Toby that he should select Jack since I did not understand Japanese and would not like to be on an Issei committee. He will try to pick mostly Nisei, mostly his political supporters. The Issei must want a dictatorship. It made me feel funny when one of the Issei men yelled "Banzai" at



June 27, 1942

the close of the meeting. Mom and Pop were disgusted. They said that the Issei argued too much and that everything should be left to the Nisei now because we knew how to cooperate better. The firemen came by on their hourly patrol just now (3:00) and muttered: "That damn Kikuchi keeps his light on all night." Guess I'd better take the hint and go to sleep.

June 28, 1942 Sunday

Slept late this morning and did not get up until after 10:00. We sort of congregated in the back room and just loafed around talking. Tom went out and ran around the track in 7 minutes and then we went to shower. The Buddhist people were coming out again as I passed in my bathrobe, but they are used to seeing me now. Eddie Sato came over to discuss religion again with us. He is in Jack's class and seems to be Tom's new found pal. They do everything together. Miyako did not go to church again and we don't mention it much anymore. Eddie is also Catholic, and he has been trying to get me to go to church with him. He was the one I met in the employment office the first week I was here and worked himself into a job as a messenger boy. Jack says he is very smart. Religion seems to be bothering him right now, (he is very much of a normal boy) and he asks all kinds of questions. Told him that he should not close his mind yet. Let Jack argue with him. June Nakoyama came by and we invited her in. She is one of the most popular of the young Buddhist group and was a debater at J.C. So we got started on the relative merits of the various religions. June says that most of the Buddhist Nisei are tolerant about religion and they believe in it more in terms of daily living. Many of the Nisei feel that if they go to a Buddhist meeting they will look conspicuous! But Buddhists don't look any different than Christian Japs. June doesn't know why the Buddhists are more conservative, but thinks it may be due to the fact they get more of the Japanese influences in conduct. They are just as loyal Americans as any other group of Nisei, June says.

Went ~~At~~ the grandstands afterlunch to get some more interviews for "Your Opinions." Hot as anything again today. The people in the infield spread blankets under the barracks and keep cool. Shorts galore today, Nisei girls looking very self



June 28, 1942 "piano legs"

conscious exposing their "<sup>dai-kon</sup>-color" legs. Ann introduced me to Mrs. Kimbel and we had a nice discussion on Social work. She teaches case work at the U. of Wash where the term has just finished recently. She was formerly connected with Tulane U and Denver U and has worked in SRA and the State Dept. of Soc. Welfare. She says that she has just heard from Helen Miyoshi, who left the campus after war broke out to attend the U. of Utah. Helen worked as a steno for a couple of years in Civil Service at Sacto, but decided to be a social worker. She wants to go to the U. of Chicago next term. Helen had quite a time finding work and met many rebuffs and is now doing domestic work. Maybe this spreading out of the Nisei will be better. It will break down the idea of segregation and they will have more of a chance at assimilation. I don't know what they will do about the sex problem and social isolation. The ones who have had the most Caucasian contacts have a harder time getting adjusted. Those that didn't have come into camp and picked up their limited circle and continue on as before, except for physical discomfort. Mrs. Kimbel says that there will be a great opportunity for social workers here, but she doesn't know Mr. Greene. She says that in the Washington center, social workers are allowed to come into the camp to make family adjustments. (The administration does not like the word camp and asks the Totalizer to mention this dump as a center. Everybody calls it a camp).

Met Midori Shimanouchi and find that she is a very striking and intelligent girl. She is much more mature than her 19 years. First read about her in Herb Caen's column as a connoisseur of jive records. Midori thinks they have a cultural value and in her opinion the "jerks" give this American music a bad reputation. Midori never mixed much with Japanese but was well known around the night clubs. She usually has a lot of them down on Sundays visiting her. As she is very tall, she looks rather sophisticated. She is afraid for the future and thinks it is foolish for the Nisei to marry at this time. "How can they expect us to be good Americans when they isolate us from our friends? No wonder it's hard for the Nisei to assimilate. I have most of my friends in the Caucasian group and they are not of the low class type. The Japanese look on me suspiciously because I am unconventional."



Midori appears to be well read. Invited her to come over and listen to Emiko's records some time.

Jack is in a bad mood tonight because Miyako lost his paint brush. He has been barking at her for half an hour. Finally found it in Miyako's water colors so he has quieted down and peace reigns once more. Cooperative spirit very evident. Everyone jumps in to help--Emiko and me about the laziest.

Horoshi H is very sad these days. He has a crush on a 16 year old girl, but is having trouble with the mother. She won't let her go out after 6 o'clock. She even has to leave the messhall at 6:00 sharp and go home even if the work is not finished. Dances are out and he dare not visit her at her stable. The mother is very suspicious of her daughter and she is beginning to rebel and deceive her. Hiroshi is one of the young rowdy boys. He carries a scar on his head where a bottle thrown by Shima hit him recently.

Zen the supply boss at the messhall visited us tonight. He brought a lot of steak for Pop and he cooked it up for us because he thought it would spoil in this heat. Mom gave him a couple of boxes of cookies in appreciation for the food he has been getting for Pop. It pays to have attractive daughters. Graft? Zen says that there is a cook in his barracks who was in the U.S. Navy for 35 years. He retired on a pension and went back to Japan. Just before war broke out, he was recalled by the Navy. But when war broke out, he was refused by the Navy and he is now in camp with the rest of us.

Bette said she cheated in chemistry Friday and got a poor grade. She went over to see Ann and Mitch tonight to "gossip." She says she enjoys their company most of all. Emiko, Pat and she listened to records (Marian Anderson).

Toby came over tonight to discuss the selection of the committee of 10 from this precinct and he has picked Jack. I told him that he had a great deal of experience in constitutional law. Y. Katayama is also on the committee because of his legal experience, but he will probably be out to advance himself. Nobody seems to have much respect for him because of this. Mr. Gonzales of the supply dept. told



him off because he came in and demanded forms made right away, Alice says. He is a standing joke in our office because he always wants to write up about his personal aid bureau and how well he is doing. Tod Fujita, the chairman of the house managers and former councilmen is another selection. Tosh Yoshida, Tagaki and one more Nisei are on the committee-- 6 out of 10 (all Ogawa supporters). As the press representative, Toby asked me to come. The group will meet three nights to draw up the constitution.

June 29, 1942 Monday

Heard over the radio this morning that 100 of the former restricted areas around power plants, etc., have now been reopened to the Germans and Italians under orders from DeWitt. Implying that the danger of sabotage is now gone with the Japanese evacuated. The liberals around camp are disgusted as hell. They said that this action proves that evacuation was only on a racial basis, and DeWitt's order is rank as hell. And just yesterday five German spies set ashore from a submarine on the Florida coast were caught along with some American born agents who are being rounded up by the FBI. It doesn't make much sense. I believe the assembly centers should all be closed up and the government should give us a hearing right away and if found "loyal" be helped back into private life where we can be of some use instead of a financial burden on the govt.

The other precinct constitutional convention members were picked in a similar way as # 1. Mitch says 60 showed up for district #2, Bob says 60 for #3, Kosakura had 50 at his meeting and Yamasaki had 60 in #5-- less than 300 eligible voters were present out of the total who could have attended.

The house managers are requesting the army to change its latest ruling, which says that all windbreakers in camp must come down. They were asked to discourage the residents from wading in the Lake because of the health dangers. A request was put in to clear the information on eligibility for unemployment compensation and old age benefits. This was about all they accomplished at the meeting this morning since they had to adjourn early to attend the House Captains' meeting in the grandstands.



Davis instructed them on how they should take the roll call. It has to be done simultaneously and only those actually seen are to be counted present. At the end of the count the captain comes by and knocks so that we can go out then. A siren blows twice daily so that we can be in the stables for the count. The 250 captains were instructed to take the work seriously or else the task maybe taken over by the internal police or the army. No reason was given by Davis for the count. Most of the house managers were Issei. It gives them a certain prestige and something to do.

Tom says that he was in the police department and saw a report about a fight between an internal Caucasian police and a resident, but I didn't hear anything about it today via the grapevine. He also says G.S. is under suspicion for playing around with the girls and he was heard to remark that Nissi girls were easily seduced. They are investigating G. now. Alex claims that three prostitutes are now in business for the single men of barracks # 14. Went to the police dept. to check up on the crime for the week, but Davis the acting chief says that everything has been quiet except for a couple of minor infractions and pilferings.

Alice, Bette and Pat went out to see the ball game tonight and one of the boys lost his grip on the bat and it flew thru the air hitting Pat on the arm, Bette on the eye, and another girl on the face. They crowded around Bette, but she told them she was ok. The other girl who got hit in the face started to bleed badly and they had to rush her to the hospital for treatment. Bette's eye is swollen a little but she says that it does not hurt.

A couple of the 9th Graders came down to see Tom after the roll call and also to pump Jack for information about the test he is giving the class tomorrow. Katharine and Yuri are 13 years old and they giggle like anything but are not backward. They are quite frank in admitting that they like Tom and Eddie. The four of them sat around in our stable until 9:30 and then Tom took them home across the infield. He tells them all kinds of stories about how I climb the telephone poles and hang by my feet, how Jack jumps up and down on the bed and has fits, and about his adventures. They just swallow everything he says. He certainly is starting out young.



The fat girl two houses down is going to run around the track to lose weight. Tom says he has to treat them all kind. For his 13 years he certainly gets around.

Interviewed Kilpatrick today and arranged to get the carbon copy of Town Hall minutes from him. Mitzi will save me a copy if he forgets. Kilpatrick is a former orchestra leader and a specialist on rum boogie on the piano. He traveled around the world with an orchestra in 1929. Formerly played with Anson Weeks and other big time orchestras. Got his law degree in 1935 from Boalt Hall, U.C., and practiced for 3 years in Oakland with his father. He then became a district supervisor in the Contra Costa education department for 4 years, plus teaching law at Berk. Evening Hi. He came to this job from there. He says that the administration discourages outside lecturers from coming in and he cannot do much except recommend it. He has a tendency to gave the Ed. Dept staff too much of a build up here, but that is expected. Only this sort of stuff will go into Wash in his report.

The 50 Constitutional delegates met in the House <sup>M</sup>anagers' meeting tonight and it was well conducted. Guy Ueyama was chosen chairman and he conducted it according to parliamentary rules. The best organized group were the politically minded liberals from Ernie's precinct. Mitch and Ikeda (Issei) did most of the talking, and Bob Iki (precinct #3) also had many suggestions. Precincts #1 and #2 had 6 Nisei representatives each, and the other three had 3 Nisei each for a total of 21 out of the 50 total. Mitch, Bob I, Ernie, Marie had the most suggestions to advance. Ikeda spoke often and eloquently for the Issei. The struggle for power was again evident. The liberals had skeleton outlines all planned from which they made suggestions. Katayama was there blowing his own horn as usual. The Issei are strong for an assembly to act as the legislative body and want to give it most of the power. This doesn't give much for the councilmen to do. Tod Fujita spoke in defense of the house managers who have been doing much of the administrative tasks in nature. Robert's rules of order were followed so that the group could not get too far off the track. The Issei in back rows never said a word during the meeting, letting Ikeda be their champion. All of the Nisei spoke in English except Katayama who spoke



of us as "Japanese" and the Caucasians as "Americans." The nerve of the guy; he should be in a camp for having such reactionary views according to Jack. Three representatives from the administration and the internal police came in to see that nothing subversive was said. Hisako Kuroima of our messhall took minutes and she will give me a copy. The draft committee will be selected in the morning and another meeting will be held tomorrow night to write the Constitution and Bylaws. Wednesday another meeting will be held by all the delegates to ratify it. Bob I asked for a majority and a minority report because he said that Ikeda would be difficult to handle and he may hold the Constitution up with his eloquent fillerbusting. Proposals then made for Const.:

---

Mitch proposed Guy Uyama, and he was elected as Chairman.

Iki: "I would like Army clarification on just what we can include in the Constitution."

Ernie I: "Don't worry about that, put in what we want and Army will cut rest out."

Mitch: "Yes, why anticipate? Shoot the works!"

Agreed that Constitution should be ratified article by article. Agreed. Ernie moves that Robert's Rules of Order should be used.

Name and Object of society: Tanforan Assembly Center, Assembly Council, Tanforan Town Council proposed.

1. Santa Anita const. used for objectives.
2. Iki: "It should mention that it is for whole camp with wide objectives."
3. Mitch: "Promote interests of U.S. in the centers as well as welfare of residents."
4. Ikeda: "Put in that we believe in the Bill of Rights (freedom of speech-- tough)"
5. Marie: "Support the Constitution." Iki: "Does that apply to us?" (laugh)

From there on there was much discussion on each point. It was democratic procedure even though a few did all of the talking. District #2 revealed its political



p. 294 June 29, 1942

mindfulness by having a detailed prepared outline and most of its proposals will probably go thru (See minutes). They have had the experience since Ernie, Bob, Mitch, Marie, are of the YD groups. After the meeting Bob said that one of the Issei commented that they should have elected Bob as councilman. Ichisaka and Kosakura seem to be the weakest of the present chairmen.

During the meeting it was evident that District #2 all had prepared similar outlines and Bob Iki also and they followed it bit by bit. This avoided a lot of unnecessary arguments not related to the topic. The Issei reacted against Mitch because he confessed ignorance of Japanese and made several mentions of "Nisei" who have to take over control. Jack asked for a recess about 9:45 but they decided to finish up the business before going home. Everyone became much more agreeable as they all wanted to go home. We had a nice steak waiting for us. Zen supplies Pop with an overabundance of fresh meat.

June 30, 1942 Tuesday

Had a very busy day rounding up news for the paper so that we can get out on time. But Marguerite dealt us a harsh blow when she said that Davis has sent a rush order for 5000 cards to be mimeographed for the records on which script tickets will be issued. Free script books are a sort of standing joke among the Nisei; and the Issei just don't believe such a thing is possible. Mom and Pop believe I am kidding when I say that each individual will be given an amount up to \$2.50 per month, including children, by the govt. for purchases of necessity. And the idea of getting free shoes and clothing is beyond them. Mom said that one Issei woman told her that we would never get anything free from the U.S., but that Japan is paying for our protection.

Emiko does most of the art work for us now besides working in the mimeograph department. She has a knack of making those little drawings quickly. At H.S. she did all of the cartoons in the annual and was the art editor of the H.S. paper. She is also good at other things along artistic lines, but she is not much interested in a career. She would rather get married and settle down to a home life. She wants



*June 30, 1942*

to get married at 19 and says that if she gets a chance then she will not hesitate since she might as well get all the happiness that she could. Evacuation makes no difference since love is of prime consideration with her. Last night I made a \$5 bet with her that she would not be married at 23. This leaves her almost 6 years to go. She has a trail of boys interested in her now but she is too busy with her work. Recently she decided to get her own group so that she doesn't go around so much with Alice and Bette's friends, but the three of them still stick together a lot. Bette has expanded the most. She has a whole host of H.S. friends and is considered to be one of the most popular along with Pat and Tsuki. But Tsuki was sort of left out on the yell leading. They didn't encourage her to come and practice with them. Tsuki was formerly a yell leader at San Mateo H.S. Professional jealousy.

At the Rally this morning, Bette and Pat did quite well in leading yells. Pat also gave a baton twirling exhibition. She looked a little awkward in the yells but was full of the old pep. Bette was a little more stiff. She looked more graceful however. She said that she was scared stiff to get in front of those 700 H.S. kids. The rivalry between the 30 odd former H.S. is noticeable. The S.F. ones go around with a strut, and they are more outspoken and intelligent as a group. All of the talent in the Rallies thus far has come from the Bay Area Nisei. They are beginning to form little cliques. All of them think that their particular high school was the hardest. Bette is rapidly adjusting herself fully to this existence, although she still longs for the outside. Some of her Chinese friends came to see her last week and she gets many letters from her Caucasian high school friends.

Miyako is completely happy. She enjoys it very much out here in the country. She only writes occasionally to her friends since she is only 10 years old. She and Yuri do everything together. They even try to look and dress the same. They try to take the same classes and they like and dislike the same people. The only trouble we have with her is her temper, but she hasn't had a tantrum in over a week. In Vallejo she used to lock herself up in the closet when she got mad, but we haven't gotten around to building one for her here yet. Miyako is the leader of her group since she is stronger in body and mind and she decides what the other girls should



do. She in turn does a lot of things imitating Bette and Pat.

Alice is more or less settled down in her sect'y job. She still takes it seriously. She is going to work July 4th because "all govt. officials and offices will not have any more holidays for the duration." Angelo comes down to see her every Sunday and they shock the Issei by necking in public. She doesn't say anything about her plans to us. Jack had mentioned several times that she could go out to get married if she wanted to, but she apparently can't make up her mind. She and Angelo have talked it over quite a bit in their weekly huddles.

Jack gave his class a test today and he gave Tom and Eddie a bad time. Tom says that he got two right anyway. Jack baffled the class by asking them what kind of an eclipse we would have if the sun came between the moon and the earth. Dolores is visiting relatives in the country so that she has not been down for a couple of weeks. This has given Jack a chance to get more into the camp life. Besides his teaching and his many dates, he has taken an active interest in camp politics. As one of the two members on our precinct sub committee he went to the meeting with me to help the draft committee write the Constitution. He still thinks of getting out but more in terms of going back to school if he can possibly get some sort of a scholarship at an inland university. Right now he plans to run for the Assembly or get on one of the standing committees. He stands much more of a chance than I do since he can speak to the Issei. He has been getting close to the Ogawa group and its politics.

Bette: "Gee, Patsy sure is a flirt with the boys." Pat: "Bette flirts an awfully lot with the H.S. kids." Bette and Pat: "Oh that Tsuki, all she does is make eyes at the boys."

A major strike was averted today. The maintenance boys just don't like Mr. Tanaka because he is too "bossy." He was replaced once but he is a good friend of Mr. Estes, the asst. manager, so that he was put in again as foreman of all crews. The fellows did not like this so they all threatened to strike. Estes finally had to remove him to a lower position. Estes says that Tanaka lived next door to him



June 3, 1942

and that he was a gardener at the county hospital and that he is a valuable man; the crew tells me that Tanaka is a Jappy rat and that a little power has gone to his head. Thus, personality differences almost gave us our first large scale strike.

Jun Sato and Joe Sato were two of the four Nisei to leave for the U. of Colorado today. They will teach the Naval Intelligence division Japanese. Probably draw down a salary of \$200 a month. Jun is a U.C. boy who I almost roomed with last semester. He has only a brother left in the U.S. who was a stock broker and quite successful among the Japanese. Jun was in Japan for a few years. Joe was a printer in S.F. who Mariko used to design Christmas cards for about 6 years ago. His family will follow him later. Jun is happy to get his freedom and the first thing that he is going to do in Colorado is to find a "dirty white whore" to sleep with. Jun never had many Nisei friends here and he was quite unhappy here. He was working as a timekeeper in one of the messhalls.

Dr. Thomas was here today to give us instruction on methodology. My interest and enthusiasm hasn't got whipped up yet. "The sociologist wants to get data to reform for the future; the social worker wants to reform now." Ben, Earl and I haven't got pepped up yet. Fred and Doris have their church groups to get idealistic about. But in covering the liberals, I get a frustrated feeling because we can't do things fast enough or else we don't know the answers. Doris considers the church groups as the liberals so that we are not speaking about the same people. Thomas says Tule Lake Japs don't know much English. The Sacto and Seattle bunch are Japanesy if I remember correctly. And I don't think I would like it there. In America, speaking Japanese is a prime requisite for a Nisei to do much among the people is certainly irony. I'm beginning to hate the sound of Jap jibbering; no wonder people get intolerant. They cling so hard to the old ways of thinking. Some of the dried up Issei remind me of the typical Jap soldier (pictured in cartoons) with buck teeth protruding over his lower lip, and anchored by a short squat pair of legs. It must be all in the mind because I probably look more like a Jap than they do.



June 30, 1942

Mom and Pop out school for the the first time today. Mom wasn't feeling well and she had a dizzy spell (menopause?). After we talked to her the other night she and Pop have been getting along well. The Reverend's daughter (Grace) seems to be getting on her brother's nerve: "God damn you why don't you mind your own business?" Argued quite loudly but couldn't understand what it was over.

July 1, 1942 Wednesday 1:45

Two months here and I'm not feeling so rebellious this week. Time certainly can go by fast. The days hardly seem long enough to do everything I want to. Got to thinking today that all of the things we have been striving for can hardly be blamed since we are living in a Democracy-- and a Democracy is not supposed to have everything all planned out in a concentration camp. That's why they call it a center. If things were cut and dried, life would be unbearable. But the full days activity makes things rather interesting-- even if only on an insignificant paper. But I suppose it does serve a certain purpose in the morale building. For myself it is a good opening to get around and see what others are doing and talking to all sorts of interesting people, with all sorts of attitudes. Perhaps I feel good because I ate so well today.

Jack and I just got back from Ann's where we shot the bull with Marii K and H Hazel Oshima and Mitch on just things in general. Ann was one of the speakers at Town Hall tonight and she brought Hazel home with her. He is a U.C. boy and we all did our part in giving him some ideas. Ann feels he has possibilities and she tried to give him some idea of Labor's part on the American scene. We had coffee, cheese and other delicious tidbits from civilization. Jack is now thinking of paying some attention to Marie, but he is going to find her a different type of girl than the average Nisei females. She is a U.C. grad and worked at I House with Ann and very much more advanced in maturity than most girls. Ann says that she is one of the most intelligent girls in camp and her activities here would seem to indicate that. She is 23 and an Issei but has been here since childhood and probably has a more sound belief in democracy than most of the Nisei. She say: "An American is a person



who believes in the principles of Democracy regardless of race, creed or color. Therefore, we should not have the term American apply only to Caucasian, but to whoever holds in practice these beliefs." We were speaking of the Nisei tendency to view Caucasians as Americans only, which is solely on a color basis. Marie voted in the camp elections recently and it was the first time that she has ever cast a public ballot.

Both of her parents are Buddhist teachers and high in Japanese society. Marie's liberal attitudes have been the source of much conflict and they have always tried to keep her down because it would reflect back on her if she caused any talk. She smokes and drinks, a scandalous thing in their minds. Marie wants to make her break from her parents so that she can be on her own and she plans to apply for permission to go to Parker Dam.

5'2", slim, "cute face" (Jack says), rather quiet personality, "can dish it out" (Mitch), "rather sensitive, but knows when to stop" (Ann), and "sometimes too strict in taking her work seriously." She believes in the Buddhist faith, but does not approve of its negative approach to life. She is the prime example of a loyal American who cannot obtain citizenship due to the strange anomaly of our laws.

When she first came here, she organized a messhall staff and through her personal efforts was one of the first to get a messhall open in the district. At first she was very successful, but she became too efficient in management. She would not play politics with the commissary and turn in false statements; she only asked for meat on the basis of the exact number of people in her mess. Consequently, she had a lot of trouble getting enough for her group and she was often shorted on her amount of meat, for which she went down and told them off. More delays and trouble. The group that ate there were more of the Prof. group (hospital staff ate there) who were articulate in their demands and they made her the scapegoat. Pressure was put on her. Things became so bad that she finally resigned because her messhall was suffering due to her honesty. Fortunately, the H.S. educational program started and she got in as a home econ. teacher. From that she expanded to Americanization



classes where she teaches a group of Issei-- at the same time she is giving them some idea of the meaning of real democracy. Marii has been fairly active in the camp political scene. She is in with the more liberal group. Tonight was the first time I really got to talk to her much. She is in the Const. Committee and was one of the sub committee. Tomorrow she is to help draft the final form which was ratified tonight by the Convention. Jack, Bob Iki, and a couple of others will also help-- chiefly Bob, who knows his stuff.

At the Constitutional Convention meeting last night, the draft committee went through the major outlines and got the Constitution into shape. It went along smoothly because only Ikeda represented the Issei and he didn't know too much of the technical aspects.

The sub-committee was composed of #1 Jack, Y. Katayama (Lawyer), Morizumi (Issei lawyer); #2 Marii K Gogoku, Guy Uyama (Ameri. legionnaire and Issei with Nisei ideas; #3 Bob Iki (Rec. Dir of Ala. Co., Pub. A. of WPA, and draftsman in shipyards), H. Ikeda (socialist, but out to protect Issei interests); #4 Dave Tatsuno (dry goods proprietor in S.F. and JACL), Frank Tsukamoto (Oak. JACL and grocery store operator S.F.) and Jim Nishimura (don't know him). The 5 Councilmen were also present, plus Grace Suganori, Secty. and me (Totalizer). First discussion was age limit set at 21 tentatively. Lots of discussion on Council and Assembly functions. Ikeda strong for Assembly because he felt that it would give good and older advice. (Figured Issei would control it). Rest went along fairly smoothly, differences chiefly on technical points. Meeting adjourned at 11:00. Bob I did most of the writing.

Tonite at the Ratification Convention, many of the Issei did not show up so that Issei-Nisei representatives were about equally divided. There were 19 out of 50 absent. Surprisingly an Issei proposed that the age limit be lowered to 20 on the basis that the future responsibility rested with them and they would have to do most of the work since many Issei were 65 or over. Mitch supported this with argument that it would make them more politically minded. Ikeda opposed (see minutes) on basis



that Issei would be outnumbered. Vote was 15 to 15 so Guy Uyama cast the deciding affirmative vote. Next discussion was on age of councilmen. Ikeda said 25 because this was age of maturity. Mitch supported because certain experience and responsibility was involved. Bob Iki opposed on basis that voters would be intelligent enough to decide for themselves. Long discussion. Bob loses out. Recall and petition next long discussion. This time Bob gets his point over Mitch. Katayama gets a slam about being a lawyer and not knowing his law. Jack cultivating him on one side so that he can get special passes from him later for visitors, while on the other he flirted with Marii and got pointers on what questions to raise. Ernie and I discussing points of order and contents. Mitch waxing eloquent. Old Isseis in back trying to "shut up" argument so that they can go home. Me voting "aye" and getting caught one time by the chairman. Felt embarrassed as hell since I was a non-voting observer. Meeting as a whole very good example of democratic process. Although I felt impatient on the long discussions over minor points, it did indicate that they were wide awake and not willing to let anything slip through. Mitch called the petition for recall a Fascist move on basis that it could be controlled by a small minority group by intimidating the voters.

Guess I will run for assemblyman since the Issei won't be eligible. They will most likely lose interest now which is very unfortunate. They should be allowed to run on basis that English will be the official language for meetings. The Convention will no doubt be the high point of Issei control. From now on they are going down, but not without further struggles. The chief struggle will be the fight between ~~xxxxxx~~ various Nisei groups with the liberals probably becoming stronger and stronger. JACL influence not too strong. Church group may become imp't but not so far.

Katayama says three divorces pending in camp, but he wouldn't release the names "because the Japanese shouldn't have this against them." Administration not interested in whether we get it or not. Katayama reasons that we live here close together and it would not be good for the people involved since the extent to which they can move away from gossip is the wire fence. The Japanese, however, don't concern themselves too much over divorce. In Japan, it is no stigma.



My news note on Kochiyama got in Berk. Gazette via the Totalizer. First time we have hit the daily metropolitan press. Taro and I went to see Greene and argued him into letting us increase up to 10 pages. No doubt that we rank among the best among center papers. Administration thinks highly of it; no wonder, we paint a bright picture of things inadvertently. As long as I get my plugs on Americanism in, it suits me. Had to run around like hell to get news to fill the extra page. I slop the stuff in and let Jimmy rewrite and polish it up if necessary. I hate to stay cooped up there writing when I can be out and around. Bill covers sport and recreation, Jim and I ed, Ben odds and ends, and administrative news has been piling up on me. Swiped some occupational survey figures, copied them and returned the original. Gunder will throw a fit since he doesn't want to release anything until after completion, but we can't wait that long and I'm unscrupulous anyway. Have got fair contacts with most of the administration and Taro makes me do most of the dirty work, but it inflates my ego to hear them say that they have to depend on me for the news. Have arranged daily conference with Estes and get a lot of leads from him. Have been encouraging Lillian to go out more for interviews. She writes easily and well. Ben I hard worker and he gets the stuff. Bill hard worker, but not too intelligent; Jimmy lazy, but top writer next to Taro. Bob I and Taro and Jim keep the standards high. We try to keep the standards up and avoid flag waving which is so damn obvious. What we try to do is to reveal a typical American community in our limited space, but the "bad side" is not allowed to appear. Yuki and Emiko work hard on stencils and drawings. We are getting to be a little clique in ourselves. Albert works hardest as our copy boy and takes his work very seriously and is flattered by our acceptance of him on an equal basis. We are now eating lunch at Messhall #2 where all the good food is served. Ben is going to give a speech at the 4th of July ceremonies. I suggested that Yoshino should be chairman himself or Bob Iki if he wanted to remain in the background and direct the program. We have to work nights mimeographing if we are to get out on time. The outting of heads and the art work takes most of the time. Yuki is one of the



hardest workers in the place and very efficient. She is one of the YD members, but not a leading light. Fairly intelligent, she is able to see the evacuation problem in its wider aspects. To her, the future looks dark and she thinks it would be silly for the Nisei to have any children until after the war. She doesn't think that the Nisei will get much of a chance, but is hopeful.

My eyes got too tired so I am finishing up the day's entry in the paper office. The damn sun's evening rays are shinging right in my eyes. In the grandstands music is blaring forth until the talent show gets underway. Yuki is typing the stencil besides and the other fellows are banging away at the other typewriter. We decided to run a couple more sheets tonight so that we can get out on time. This office is probably about the messiest place in camp. Nobody ever gets up enough ambition to clear off the tables of all the copy and it accumulates, unless Yuki takes over. Lillian isn't feminine and such things never bother her anyway.

Outside I can hear the swish of the cars as they go by down the highway. The barbed wire fence way below us reminds us that we are on the inside. On the other side of the highway there is a huge glass hothouse where they raise chrysanthemums and dahlias. The tiny men working hard way in the distance look like ants, but they are free men. The armed soldier, some lonely boy from the middle west, paces back and forth up by the main gate. In the sentry boxes, the soldiers look bored. They probably are more bored than the residents here.

Eight men came back from North Dakota to rejoin their families yesterday and their collective families greeted them with buckets of tears. Everyone was trying to tell each other how bad it was in a concentration camp-- in North Dakota and at Tanforan. Lorraine's father was one of them. He was some sort of a merchant who did a lot of traveling around the country and in the deep south. As one of the "big shots" in the Japanese Association, he was picked up when war broke out and shipped to N.D. Lorraine did not think that she would see him again as he was so old, so was greatly overjoyed when he got back.

In checking up on the number of visitors at the gate, I was burnt up by a notice I saw on the wall. The police chief has ordered that all negro visitors be



p. 304 July 1, 1942

checked closely and their slips kept in a separate file. Evidently they think that there is a great danger of the Japanese stirring up the negroes. (They call it race hatred). Another list is kept separately for people that they want watched for one reason or another. People as they drive by look at us as if we were some sort of caged monstrosity. Over 7000 visitors have been here since May 14th and they include many professors from U.C., Stanford, Mills, S.F.State, and other Bay area colleges. Many church and Y people also come down. The peak of the visitor's rush has probably been reached and there has been a drop in the number in the past few days. A new system is being set up. Visitors are to be given blue badges when they come in and a previous application has to be made before they are allowed to come through the gates.

Mom and Pop want up to interview for the barber shop, but Greene told Pop that he was a little too old. Pop protested that age did not make any difference because he was a "first class" barber. Greene told Mom that she could work if she wanted to on the girls hair, but she did not want to do it alone. Besides, she felt that she had too much to do at home. We told Pop that he could concentrate on his English lessons now. For the past few days he has not taken his razors out to sharpen them. We bring a few fellows home for haircuts occasionally just to keep him in practice. He took it surprisingly well; perhaps he is not saying what he must really feel. Being cast aside is not easy to take. It is fortunate that he has another interest to keep him occupied now.

Draft registration for the 18-29 year olds took place during the past few days, and 271 signed up from here. I asked the member of the Burlingame draft board just what our status would be but he would not commit himself. He said that a ruling would have to be made, by the federal govt. on the matter. Right now most of the Nisei have been placed in 4-C: aliens ineligible to citizenship.

July 2, 1942 Thursday

Reports were circulating this morning that Tanforan would become a permanent camp and some of the people down in our barracks were getting excited. Checked up



July 2, 1942

on the rumor and found out at the house managers' meeting that it was announced this morning that Tanforan would be the next to the last camp to be cleared to a relocation area. I don't know which is the most preferable. Tad said that some of the Issei were requesting through the managers a toy work project to keep them busy.

Toby finally cleared up the Tanaka rumors. It seems that he had been hired three times by Estes and did not get along with the various crews. He occupied the only bungalow in the place and took a high and mighty attitude towards the workers. The workers did not like the fact that he had been given preference over a more popular man and they decided to stage a sympathetic walkout if Estes did not remove him. They formed a committee and talked it over with Estes and he agreed that this was the only solution. Toby met with Estes and Tanaka this morning. At first Tanaka carried a chip on his shoulders and refused to resign. Toby appealed to him on the basis that a strike here would reflect back on the whole community, and Tanaka finally came around. In order not to leave any hard feelings, Toby persuaded him to go to the maintenance crew lunch and give a statement in order to leave a good will. At the same time Estes told them that because they had gotten their desire this time that they should not think that they could strike anytime that they pleased. Intimidation? Tanaka put in a request to go to Tulalake and he may get his request as he is finished around here and the administration (Estes) feels that he is too valuable to be left aside (idle)). The reason for the whole strike idea was not Tanaka. It goes deeper than that. For the past few weeks they have been building up resentment. They were promised shoes and clothing for their hard work, but because the army turned down the administration's request for shoes due to priorities they have not obtained anything. Not knowing the reasons behind the delay, they have led themselves into believing that they are being made "suckers" and so showing these feelings. As a clique they are united and they stand one another because they feel that they do the hardest work around here. The noon lunches serve to mold them together. And many of them signed in together as groups from S.F.

Another censorship note: McQueen put "seeming" in front of injustice in the



July 2, 1942

editorial Taro wrote for the 4th. We tried to get Taro to run it with quotes around the word, but he thinks that this will only make our work more difficult as they will check us more closely if we did a thing like that. Perhaps he is right. Sometimes we react as a child who has had his candy taken away. On the other hand, certain principles are involved.

Mr. Kilpatrick told me that so far the various school systems and religious-Y groups in the Bay Area have donated 6860 books to our school system. Gradually the kids are getting textbooks to take to class. Jack says the disciplinary problems are growing in the high school, but not so bad in the Jr. Hi. Tom doesn't like school so much; he'd rather go to the lake and sail his boat. He doesn't see why he should have to learn why it is 93 million miles to the sun as he is never going there anyway. I explained that education was more than learning a lot of facts. It opened sources of information to him and taught him how to think for himself on this basis. He countered that Jack was expecting too much of him because he was his brother and he didn't get to fool around so much as the other kids without getting called down for it. "And I always get the blame."

Upstairs in the administration I glanced at a report going in to WCCA headquarters in S.F. and to my amazement discovered that the diets which they say we have contains butter, milk at every <sup>meal?</sup> milk. I have yet to see butter, since breakfast is the only time they serve it and I don't get up in time. The diet on the lists looked much better than what we got. For example there were no beans entry on the list and I know I ate beans twice. Maybe they get the supplies, but don't follow the army diets. Tad says the meals will get better. Next Saturday he even promises ice cream. Tonight they just put some gravy on rice with one little carrot so I took it up with Tad. He said that it was a Japanese dish but the cook had miscalculated on the amount. It looked like stew to me with a little sho-yu added. Tad had them fry me some bacon and eggs. None of the Japanese seem to demand their rights slone, but it's their loss-- if the demand is reasonable.

Alice Watanabe is the historian for the education department here and is writing



up the report for the WRA on our school system. Told her that the picture she painted was not entirely correct because we were too anxious to show our rapid development, but in the long run it may be to the disadvantage of the children. As I see the teachers, only a few are good; the rest don't have the punch. Toyo has a terrible time controlling her class; they know her number and are taking full advantage of it. Notice a lot of lack of attention in the other classes. Bette says that a number of kids in her classes put all their energy into embarrassing the teacher for lack of some information.

Alice W. was one of the girls I interviewed in my survey in 1940. Since then she graduated from U.C. at the top of her class (3. average) and was a Phi Beta. She took a general course and now wants to do graduate study in a librarian school. "I don't have the personality to be a social worker." I told her that this field would open the most possibilities for her because there are very few social workers among the Nisei now and more and more will be needed as time goes on. Alice is small and cute; she wears glasses, but has a keen mind. Her father was quite a big shot in a Japan firm which he represented in S.F.

Jack: "God damn you, turn the music off."

Emiko: "God damn you too." Jack: "Go to hell." Emiko: "Go to hell too."

Jack: "You son of a bitch" (laughing). Emiko: "You son of a bitch too." (mad)

Bette: "Oh how vulgar this concentration camp is making you."

Talent show just ended and the boy scouts are blasting away on their instruments in the grandstand playing patriotic music for the residents. What a racket.

One of the main features that we ran in the paper was the fact that all residents, 20 and over, were eligible to vote and run for office. But today the army order was also confirmed and we are printing it also. "Effective July 1, no meeting or signs in the Japanese language are allowed without permission from Gen. DeWitt. The army has also ordered that only citizens will be allowed to vote in any center elections or hold any elective office." The Issei are really going to be burnt up, especially H. Ikeda after the fight he put up for the Issei. Consti-



tution will probably have to be changed and a convention called to ratify it. Wow! Things are getting more interesting. And the Issei were taking such interest in camp politics. This won't help camp morale any.

Marguerette getting difficult again. She and Alice had an argument today:

Marg: "These damn farmers here makes things hard for us."

Alice: "What do you mean?"

Marg.: "Oh those country Nisei go to U.C. and take up law, commerce and engineering in order to get a cultural background. Then they come to the city and take our jobs. They should be kept on the farms because they are better fitted for it."

Alice: "What about the Japanese that came from Japan."

Marg: "Well, its heredity. They make good farmers and they should stay there. That is, from now on."

Alice: "What if city people decide to go into farming? Would you deny them the right to move? You sound like some of the people that got us put here."

Marg.: "Well that's different."

I think Marguerette would make good fascist material.

Employment figures from Mr. Lyons, the Chief of Personnel Accounts:

Unskilled	1085		
Skilled	629		
Professional	232		
Broken down to departments they are:			
Administration	16	Housing Dept.:	
Finance	25	Mess hall	800
Supply	37	Housing	87
Housing and Feeding	960	Commissary	47
Works and Maintenance	303	Admin	2
Service	450		
Index File	115	Service Dept.:	
		Canteen	17
		Messenger	6
		Recreation	146
		Education	110
		Hospital	137
		Post office	12
		Totalizer	7
		Misc.	15

Some people are getting very anxious about the pay check; most of them doubt that we will get them. Pay checks are due soon as the pay roll list was sent in last month and the other centers are getting paid. Fountaine says that it is the present plan



to give free script books out to everyone now.

Wang's opinion of me from the far off sugar beet fields: "One thing everyone notices about you, Chas., is not any of your correctable faults; it is your intolerance. In a word, you are a damn Nazi. Yes, you are intolerant. Let the Japs use Japanese and be Japanesy if they want to. Hell, they haven't but a few years on this paradise we call hell anyway. Hell, and it is a hell of a paradise, too. That uses up my quota of hells for the duration. You should read "What Makes Sammy Run?" (he was a Jew who hated Jews).

"What is an agitator? An agitator is a man, usually unpaid, who has given his life to the Cause, and who tries hard but vainly to spread the gospel. The Cause may be any one of a number of different Causes, big and small, ranging from the Communistic Cause to the Cause of Jehovah's Witnesses. Or it may be the Democratic Cause. Prime example: Charles Kikuchi. He will be persecuted by the admin. and the people to whom he is showing the Light. The prophet, not Wang, has spoken."

Wang often likes to hear himself talk. Now that he is out of my clutches, he can philosophize, dear boy! He is trying to make me feel heroic, or he is pulling my leg.

July 3, 1942 Friday

Tad Fujita, the house manager's chairman, came up to our office this morning and while talking he remarked that mail from Tulalake was being censored. I ask him if he had any proof and he said that a couple of residents were going to bring in a couple of letters with censored stamps on it and scotch tape on the cut end. Rumors of censorship of mail has been circulating around here for a long time, but I haven't seen any proof of it yet.

Latest news is that the NSGW suit has been thrown out of court. It had me worried for a while because even impossible things have happened before (like evacuation). The group is going to carry the case to a higher court. In Wash there is a bill up to deprive all those born here of parents ineligible for citizenship.



July 3, 1942

Got up around 8:30 and went to work about 9:30. We had four more stencils to come out. Marguerette and Emiko have been overworking and Marg. is having another of her streaks. She got mad as hell because we did not consult her on our increase to 10 pages and she says that she can't get any more paper until after the 15th. On top of that Bill Hata wrecked a whole stock of paper by running them on a dirty roller. Emiko was a little cross at Taro because she thinks "just because they put my name on the staff box they demand that I run up there all the time to do the art work. I only did it to help." Taro has been up late for the last three nights, cutting heads and he was dopey all day from lack of sleep. Albert teases Marguerette and she takes it seriously and is ready to tear his eyes out. She tried to yell about the extra paper to me, but I just told her that after all it was for the public benefit and not our personal gain because it meant a lot of extra work for us. Taro finally snapped at her because she kept nagging about it. Emiko went home with hurt feelings because "Taro almost demanded me to cut the drawings in an hour." Emiko is rather sensitive, I have found out, particularly about her weight. But she always tries to laugh it off. She is almost high strung and her temper flares out often. Her good looks let her get away with a lot of things. Basically, she has a much warmer personality than the other sisters and I find her the easiest to get along with now. We don't get to see Bette much these days because she is so busy with her young set. {"Jive" "Jim"} and the gang come around and they play the swing records and discuss the various bands. Pat is a little jealous of Bette because she thinks "Jive" is giving Bette too much attention and she wants to be the queen. Then there is Yoshio, who knows that he is smart and tries to show the teacher up. He follows Bette around like a moonstruck calf and makes the silliest excuses to come over to visit. Itch is another. He works in the commissary and he brings carrots over for Pop in order to see Bette. Every night the girls get together in back to discuss the different boys they have met-- looks, clothes, dancing ability, intelligence, etc. They have been out every night this week. Pop gives them permission after we ok it and he is satisfied. They go out even more now than before. He told me this



morning that he hated to say "no" because the younger generation wants to have fun, but they feel so persecuted when turned down and so wants me to tell them "no." He wishes that they would read more of the books that I have on the shelves instead of going to dances so much.

Pop is beginning to listen to the radio news a lot again, but he never mentions the war. During the pre-evacuation days, he was afraid to even have one in the house. Now he follows events quite closely because there is no literature to read. Mom got a Japanese book from Mrs. I which had been hidden away ("no pro-po-ganha," she says) and so she read it in bed today. She couldn't walk today because her back ached so much. Alice says that it is her menopause. If so, Japanese women must have a longer fertility period (Mom is 52) than a Caucasian. Emiko says that a lot of the Nisei girls around here don't start to menstrate until they are 15 or 16. Pop got a little worried and wanted me to get a doctor, but they are too busy to make home visits now. If she doesn't get better in a day or so, I told him that I would have her attended to by a resident doctor. Pop did not go to school today, so he practiced writing extra long this evening. It is amazing how these old folks can learn so quickly. He was satisfied with my explanation that the barber setup here was not so good. Pop is also very much satisfied with the food. "More rich here than at home," he says. That is true as far as food is concerned. Alice gets a special diet for him at the diet kitchen and Bette or one of the others brings an extra plate for him from the messhall. If he doesn't like these, he can always rely on the fresh meats that Zen, the supply manager at our mess gets for him. Bette is his secty. at the rec. hall, plus teaching jitterbug a couple times a week to her class.

A lot of the residents have made friends with some of the officials here, and they have brought foods and things in for the people as a favor. Alice gets a lot of stuff this way thru Mr. Gonzales. The administration heads got wind of it and this morning they had all of the Caucasian staff sign a statement saying that they would stop this practice. She just managed to get the cake in for Bette's birthday. She is now 16 and it was a very exciting day for her. She got lots of presents



from her friends both here and on the outside. She is making a lot of new friends at the high school and a whole bunch of young boys are always trailing her and Pat.

Tom is paling around with Eddie Sato quite regularly. They do practically everything together. Jack has to separate them in class because they fool around too much. This afternoon I sent him after some glass so that we could get a mimeoscope made and he and Eddie went down to the grandstand counter and took one off of the door. One of the internal police heard them and he asked them what they were doing. Tom told him that "Mr. Johnson" sent him for the glass so the police oked it.

Alice got a letter today from the Dean of the Catholic University in Wash D.C. offering her a clerical job, but Alice doesn't think it is too good because the salary is not too high and the cost of living there is terrific. Alice met the woman thru Mrs. Jarvis when she was out here last year. Another reason why Alice hesitates is that the east coast is also restricted and they may even evacuate all of the Japanese from there. Then Alice still feels that the family depends upon her and would not like to leave them in the lurch.

Jack gave his Jr. Hi class a test yesterday and he corrected them tonight. He says that the whole class cheats very much. Some of the other teachers have remarked on this same thing. In Jack's class many of the pupils are much more advanced than others. It is so easy for them that they don't pay much attention. So Jack is going to make two classes out of his and let each group set its own pace. In this way he feels he can give more individual attention and they will make better progress. Jack filled out one of those student relocation forms. He wants to get out to go to school in order to finish his medical course so he put in everything that he thought would help.

Had a long talk on democracy and its relation to the evacuation with Setsu Nao and Helen Kanzaki and Martha Abe. They were all J.C. students and are 18 years old. They were disturbed about the fact that they are here, while at the same time they consider themselves as Americans. They believed that an American was one who held certain beliefs and principles in mind and it was not on the basis of skin color.



They felt that in this respect democracy was at fault. I explained that this should make no difference with them because it really was fascist forces which were at fault and that we should not expect a perfect democracy since it was our duty to correct these faults. Setsu said that many of her friends have turned to religion because they feel that it offers the best answer. I pointed out that this was a sort of escapism and inability or unwillingness to face the facts. Thus, they could show their loyalty by taking a positive stand on things. They said they were. They asked some intelligent questions and felt that they must no longer straddle the fence. All three come from fairly well off families, which were more conservative, being Grant Ave. merchants. They were disturbed a bit by the NSGW action and wondered what they could do to help fight the motion.

The H.S. faculty was censored out for fourth of July ceremonies. Hiro Katayama, on the suggestion of Ann, decided to put part of the play for their part in the ceremonies. It was a section of the play "Valley Forge" which was the lowest point of morale during the Rev. war. It was going to contain the part where the soldiers were starving and shoes worn out. Greene evidently thought that this was an inappropriate section of the play and a reflection upon the administration. So it was thrown out of the program all together (Greene don't like the play anyway because it featured Lafayette and the war sure was directed against the administration in a subtle way). This means we will not have a speaker for tomorrow's program.

The Council members are working very hard. They are still busy on the setup of the self government system and so have not devoted too much of their time to other problems although they are taking more and more of the former activities of the house managers. Each councilman have their advisors and they help them with many of their problems. The most important from the physical standpoint is probably Toby's. He has Jimmy Horano and a group of house managers in our district who meet with him in the evening occasionally to discuss problems.

A more important group are the communists. Nori Ikeda and group. They are intelligent. They have direct contacts with the Party, the CIO and the Party Press.



They are Ernie's Kitchen Cabinet. This group is important because they receive ideas from the outside. I know most of the group but haven't joined many of the discussions yet. Mitch is opposed to them on one point. He feels that evacuation is not a completely closed book as Nori advocates. N. says our efforts should now be placed on physical improvements. It looks as if they are following the party line of nothing to hurt the war effort in any possible way. Therefore, they are against Korematsu fighting his case and have approached him a couple of times in order to influence his decision. Jack says a party member is always distinguished by his "queer" looks. They do look different at that. There is something intense about them verging upon the fanatic. Nori is about the most intelligent of the group. Then C. Akiya and another Kibei. The other three or four are mere satellites-- Ernie fits in somewhere. A lot of the welfare of the J. could rest with this group with their outside contacts and they are quick to speak up here in camp through their speakers. But, they do not do much in physical activity, they do the thinking. And they support the liberal forces here whose ultimate goals are not entirely the same.

Mrs. Shuman visited again and brought me a bunch of magazines and candy. She says that she sent some letters of mine up to Seattle to a cousin who is a high naval official. Mrs. Schuman is a kindly sort of woman; very wealthy, who has the rich social worker attitude towards the oppressed-- a sort of lady bountiful. She is very sincere in her interests in the Japanese welfare in this country, but has never actually come into contact with them on an equal competing level so that some of her opinions are very biased. She tends to whitewash the whole group which can be equally as harmful as painting a completely black picture. She is very well read and aware of the forces causing conflict in this world. I am afraid she assumes too much on the level of my intelligence. It embarrasses me when she starts talking with me about social forces, etc., when those other girls from Richmond are around because they see the whole thing from a liberty magazine approach.

Geo Matsumoto (23) is the guard at the visitor's balcony. He is one of the maladjusted or rather restless persons in camp, because he is too American. He is



half Japanese and looks Caucasian. About 5' 11" tall and weighs 200 lbs. Many of the residents think he is one of the police force. His father is professor Matsuyama who has trained the Berkeley and other bay area police force for many years in Judo. Geo. grew up around Sonoma where there are only a very few Japanese and all of his contacts were with Caucasian children. He was a school athlete in high school and at Jr. college. When evacuation started, he tried to enlist in the army but was turned down. He tried several times to get into other branches of the service without success. Just before coming here, he changed his last name to Wallman because "there will be more chance for me after the war." He resents it here, but he does not consider himself different from the other Nisei: "It doesn't make any difference where our parents are born; we are just as loyal as any. Heck, we are used to the American way and even evacuation won't change our attitudes. Most of the kids take it as a vacation. They wouldn't want to live under a fascist system. It's just like playing football; your cousin may be on the other side, but you play just as hard for your team. The same thing happens in war-- you fight for your side because a certain feeling makes you want your country to be the winner. I'd go enlist tomorrow if I could. Just let them give me a call and I'd crash through that fence so fast. It's no use thinking of this place as a permanent place; it's only temporary. We would be much better off fighting against Japan although there may be a certain amount of family feeling in the situation. But the Issei understand by now that we are for America."

In contrast there is Hiroshi, 19. He is one of the so-called "rowdy." He has finished H.S. "To hell with the Americans. They won't give us a chance either way. If Japan wins, they kick us out. If America wins, they try to deport us. What's the difference? If I were an American, I wouldn't be here. We are just not considered as Americans. Hell, I don't care if they send me to a concentration camp. I don't care what happens or who wins the war. All the hope we have is to get married and enjoy ourselves until they decide on what they will do to us. And I don't want to go to Japan either, but we won't get a chance."



An Americanized Issei, Harry Yoshida, 39: "I came here when I was 5 but it is what I believe in that makes me an American. Though I was born in Tokyo, I am against militarism. A man has to fight for his ideals. My belief of an American is a person regardless of race or creed who stands up 100 % for the beliefs set down by the forefathers of America. The Nisei should feel this from the inside as well as outside."

July 4, 1942 Saturday Independence Day 11:00

Quite a difference today from other 4ths as far as the world picture is concerned. People on the outside are beginning to feel the grim realities of war more. A lot of them already have lost sons in the Pacific. Millions are under arms. Factories are all out for the war effort. Headlines give us a paper victory in very battle, but Russia is about the only nation that are making a "strong" offensive. In Egypt, Rommel is pushing through. And Japan has won many important bases. At home, gasoline and tires are rationed. Certain food materials are getting scarce. Everything is for war and the public is gradually awakening to realization of just what it means. I get so tired of the flag waving. This war must mean more than that. It is supposed to represent a way of life to us. We can only hope that it will turn out this way in the post war period.

What about the Japanese here? Where can they fit into this picture-- very insignificantly? The Japanese here are not disloyal. But we may as well be realistic about it. How can the democratic victory be applied to all minority groups in this country? It certainly won't be any better unless we fight for it now since the Caucasian American won't change his attitudes too much. These questions do prevent many Nisei from not being more positively American. It is difficult to reconcile some things that have happened with true Democracy. Negroes are sent out to Australia to fight for Democracy; at home they don't get a full share of it. Nisei boys serve faithfully in the army; their parents are sent to Tanforan. Our problem is getting it to work better as well as to preserve it in this war. Unless we do this, we risk



losing the essence of the whole thing we are defending on the war fronts of the world. The real triumph of Democracy will not come until we all practice it in our daily lives in every respect. Can this be done?

The 4th celebration here probably was much different than on the outside. The only serious touch was the ceremony this morning which was just right, conducted with sincerity and a minimum of flag waving. The rest of the day was confined to sports, games and a big dance at night. The patriotic touch was supplied by the American theme decorations.

Ben Ijima gave a straightforward and sincere talk of what a young American thinks by being very practical in approach. He pointed the talk towards the younger Nisei and showed how American they were by the things they did and reminded them that it also involved certain duties and sacrifices. He asked them not to lose hope or faith.

Patsy gave a baton exhibition with the boy scouts. The 18 American Legionnaires acted as ushers. Practically the whole camp turned out for the day's program.

We also had fireworks as far as the paper was concerned. Marguerette that neurotic case had one of her uproars and raised a big scene because we did not get her permission to raise the number of pages to 10. We reminded her that she was only a mimeograph operator. She told Gonzales that we did all sorts of things just to be mean to her, etc., very childish. Taro couldn't stand it any longer and he told her off. I treated her as a child and told her that she had a persecution complex. She has an idea that we increase the size of the paper just to give her more work. Alice says her mother is much worse and she goes around complaining about everything. We have tried to coddle her along. Mr. Gonzales is just about fed up with her attitude and he wanted us to go to Mr. Green and request her removal, but I told him that this was not up to us because it was not a personal issue as she was trying to make it appear. Marg. was very ugly this morning and made an ass out of herself; I felt sorry for her. But this is not the end of the matter because she won't meet us even  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the way. She is probably frustrated. She made a big play for Taro and when he did not react, she tried to be mean to get attention. This was ignored. So now she gets



almost vicious. Poor girl hasn't got many friends and she just can't realize that it is largely her fault because she refuses to make any adjustments.

This was only the beginning of the fire works. I was talking to Mr. Besig, Fred Korematsu, Mitch, and Carl Hiroda when I saw Mr. Gunder rush up to the administration office. "Oh! Oh!" says I, "he is going to raise verbal thunder, that Gunder!" And then Nobby rushes down and tells us that Davis ordered that all copies of the Totalizer had to be collected at once. Taro was called up by Davis and given hell, but he wouldn't tell him what was wrong with the paper. I surmised that it was the emp't story since I had obtained the figures by devious methods. And the Constitution story was a little doubtful. We had distributed the paper without getting the double check. The staff was lined up and told to see the house managers and get all the papers back in an hour. I spotted Mitzi going home for lunch so I temporarily lost interest in the proceedings and walked her home. The rest of them rushed around excitedly getting the copies back. The whole camp got in an uproar and they hastily read the paper to find out what was wrong. The house managers did not know what it was so they collected them very seriously. It will probably be the only time that the Totalizer got such a careful reading (Gonzales thinks it is the greatest morale builder in camp). Everyone was mystified. I met a few people on the way back from lunch and <sup>they</sup> asked me the reason so I told them that the army and Davis were cracking down because of one of the articles and from there the rumors began to grow. Some thought it was the lend-lease articles about goods intended for China ending up here. We finally found out from Davis that he objected to a part of the Constitution story and the script book item which had to be changed. He said that he had marked it out, but but we told him that there was no initials on the copy so we ran it as it was. Green came up and he was very sympathetic. He even helped us unstaple. In order to stop rumors we decided to get the copy out as soon as possible and so spent most of the afternoon unstapling 2400 copies. About 300 copies were not turned in.

From now on the paper has to be triple checked. I saw Toby and asked him to bring up the matter of the freedom of the press, within limits and he will do so



Monday. Davis allowed the occupational story to go through, but Gunder is still in an uproar about the whole thing. The two pages have to be run over tomorrow, on our decision. We haven't much to make an issue out of it and this was not the time to quit. The three articles in question were mine but Taro had to take the verbal lashing for it. Told Pop I was going to jail for the crime and they got excited for a while.

Went to the dance tonight and there was a big crowd there. The paper staff plans to have a party next Sunday night in the Rec Hall. The dance reminded me of the dances held in S.F. The fellows wore ties and suits; the girls dressed up. The Nisei are still in the jitterbug stage and the good ones have a certain prestige. Two 17-year olds came to take Bette, so Jack and I fixed one of them up with Alice! Jack took Marii and she had a good time learning how to jitterbug. Marii got in to Cal at 15, but she still thinks sailboats on the lake are driven by rubber bands on propellers!

Tom and Jack ran in the 1 1/8 mile race around the track today. Eddie also got in. Jack came in 11th and Tom 12th. Tom was the littlest and youngest boy in the race and he got a good hand when he came in. He has been running around every night so that he was in good condition.

Emiko has talked in her sleep for three nights in a row. She has been working hard and been out a lot in the past week so is worn out. She needs to take a day off to rest up; Marg. a week.

July 5, 1942 Sunday 12:00

The stencils were out and the paper was run off, but we did not finish stapling them today. A copy was tacked up in the Social Hall so Jack and I put pencil circles around the parts censored. Davis apologized to Taro for losing his temper. He said that the script book item had been changed by him and we had ignored it because it did not carry his initials. It was the first time he has been in our office. To make up he promised to order us a new mimeograph at once.

Slept late this morning and then took shower. After coming back I read a few



magazine articles in Time and Foreign Affairs. Alice, Jack and I went to the laundry to wash sheets while Bette, Emiko and Miyako went to church to hear Dr. Fisk speak. Tom slept. We made them hang the stuff up when they came back. Afterwards we cleaned up. I put a lot of magazines outside for the people to take and Jack got a lot of his old books together to give to the school.

Dr. Gerald White of S.F. State visited me this afternoon and brought some magazines. He is working as a water bill collector during the summer. Yesterday he was down in Chinatown and he says that he got his first look at the real Chinatown and its crowded conditions. Brought Mitch over and we talked about possibilities of having outside lecturers come in and give talks to the college and adult groups. Also met Mr. and Mrs. Gross of S.F.J.C. who came down with Dr. White. Dr. White said that Mrs. Monroe gave a report of the place to the faculty last week. The S.F. State College people are very much interested in the Nisei as the few Nisei there seemed to have made a fine impression on the faculty. Mrs. Lyons of the library sends down books for Jack to use in teaching his classes, and Mrs. Monroe has loaned me books to read, which I still haven't gotten around to. There is too much to do and I am only doing it in snatches.

Tom has two girls from the Jr Hi that chase him all over the place. They were down here again tonight to visit him but he and Eddie chose to ignore them. They went to the Lake to sail their boats.

Ernie wants me to speak on Town Hall for July 15th. Subject: Nisei should not marry in relocation centers. I don't agree with this but he roped me in. Ernie wants to get Midori Shimanouchi in, but she backed down when I asked her this afternoon. She is busy giving the symposium next week and she doesn't want to face an audience either.

Bob Iki and Fumi dropped over briefly this evening. He said that the "liberals" were trying to decide whether to blacklist the "Kremlin" bunch or not. He felt that they were getting the liberals tagged also. But since the liberals were in such minority, it was his idea that we should not pull apart from them. He says Nori Ikeda



is the brains of the group. I asked him why he did not get along with Mitch and he said that he was too immature at times and dogmatic. He even thought that Mitch would not get elected in the new assembly because he was over aggressive. We want to get as many liberals in as possible because we will be able to influence the Council. Since only Nisei will be able to run, Bob thought that Jack and I should try for the Assembly. The important thing was for the liberals to get known and into things because the future leadership will have to come from the young Nisei now reaching mental maturity. By the time the Council and Assembly get organized we will be on the way out.

Latest development in the Ed. dept is that they are planning to conduct classes for "sub-normal" children. The only difficulty is that they don't have teachers to conduct such a class. Some of the teachers are making good progress while some are having a lot of difficulty. The math teachers don't appear to have the "stuff" as I have heard many of the students discussing her. Bette says that she speaks very poor English and she can hardly understand what she is saying.

Jack and Patsy have been nominated as King and Queen for the mardi gras party to be held at the Rec. Hall and a lot of campaigning has been started to back certain candidates. If only they could put such energies into political campaigns.

July 6, 1942 Monday

These superstitious and gullible Japanese! Or it could be called the Blue Ghost of Hollywood Bowl. A Japanese couple living out near Bob Iki started the whole thing (Fujimoto). Bob says she is a high grade moron. Yuki says he is her friend! Anyway, last Friday this man was playing mah jong with a neighbor when he thought he felt a fly on his leg. He reached down to brush it off casually and was chilled to feel something slimy and cold. This turned to terror when he saw a snake wrapped around his leg. He managed to kill the garter snake, but by the time the story had gone around it had been transformed into a rattlesnake!

That night the Fujimotos went to bed but he felt uneasy because the Japanese have some sort of superstition about killing snakes. While laying in bed they



looked up at the ceiling and were terrified to see a faint blue eerie glow. They thought that it was some sort of a spirit so they ran to a neighbor and slept with them. It didn't take long for the story to get around and by breakfast time the crowd began to gather. All sorts of rumors spread around. They were retold in the messhalls, toilets and washrooms. Some said that it was a ghost of a jockey who had been murdered. Others believed that it was the spirit of a departing horse. Some said that it took the shape of a monster and waved its hands around. After roll call, the mob increased to about 1000 people and the interior police force had to disperse them. The occupants of the stall moved out for certain that night when they saw it again over the board which had been placed over the spot by Bob Iki, who thought that it was a phosphorant glow showing through the wood. The police came and locked the room up, but some of the more curious broke the door open to get a view. Bob Iki went in and sure enough there was the blue glow. After all the stories about it being like the blue light seen near cemeteries in Japan, etc., he felt very uneasy. But they looked around for the cause until they finally located a tiny crack in the far wall near a beam. The moonlight from outside came through this crack and traveled behind this beam, emerging as the mysterious blue glow! So they boarded it up. Marie said that ten people have already moved out of the Bowl, and all sorts of stories are spread about its cause. Chief Davies had to go to the house managers' meeting this morning to clear up the whole thing. I never knew that the Issei were so superstitious. They must be extraordinarily limited in intelligence. All day long I heard different versions of the "ghost." It was the chief topic of conversation up in the school and Jack's class swears that it actually was a ghost. Sam says one of the Buddhist priests was so upset that he couldn't pray. Bob says many of the Issei still think it was some sort of a spirit. And here I have been telling everyone about the high intellectual level of this center. They are now calling the Hollywood Bowl by the name of Ghosttown!

Pop has another "suffering hero" mood tonight. Mrs. Iwanaga phoned from the office and asked the doctor to come see Mom. Dr. Fujita came over and she said



that Mom had a pulled muscle and for us to get some alcohol for Mom to rub it with. Pop got all excited because his older children did not call the doctor and had to let out next door neighbor do it. He felt that this was a personal reflection upon the family. And Alice got in an argument with him over it so that he refuses to speak to Mom because Mom took Alice's part and called him dumb. To retaliate he tells Bette that Mom doesn't take care of him any more. He sat in the other room and practiced writing until after 11:00. Alice just can't realize that the incident itself is not the important point. Pop resents the fact that he feels he is being left out. So when Mrs. Iwanaga called the doctor, Pop assumed wrongly that Mom had consulted her without saying anything to him about it. He uses the "older children" argument as a front to cover his real feelings on the matter.

Further developments on the newspaper: Taro and I went to see the Council and we put in a request for mimeoscope, supplies, clarification on censorship and two additional workers. Gonzales still wants us to request Marguerette's removal, but we just mentioned that we had some mimeograph difficulties. Talked it over with Emiko and she thinks that she would like to be transferred to the paper in order to do the art work and some stenciling. On the other hand she can't quite make up her mind because she feels that if Marguerette is removed, she will become the chief operator. With both of them out, she feels that it will leave the supply dept. in the lurch. I told Emiko to make up her own mind. Alice wants her to stay down there. I thought that it would be better for her to get away from Marguerette so that she won't get crabby like her. Our whole barracks know all about how much Marg. and her mother complain about everything. Her mother listens in on conversations in the washrooms and then spreads a lot of gossip around. It's not up to us to ask for her removal because that would bring a personal element into the matter. Gonzales knows both sides and he should initiate the action, but he wants us to do it.

In the council room, Cap. Speares called us over and said that some of the administration people did not like it because we referred to them by the surname.



He said that they felt that it was a loss of dignity and the order from above was to use Mr. in front of the name every time. We explained that we followed the newspaper practice and dignity was not involved since it was largely a matter of space with us. Taro and I went to see Greene about it and he said that it was ok with him. He phoned Davis up and after explanations, received his official sanction. We finally traced the order down as a rumor. Some of the camp residents thought that the papers were confiscated because of this and the word reached Cap. Speares that the administration objected to the use of surnames alone. Without checking or confirmation, he passed the story on to us. What the hell dignity do they have?

Taro and I talked to Greene for 45 minutes today and he is not such a bad guy. < He has the right attitude towards the Japanese even though many of his ideas are a bit distorted. Greene feels that the Issei are a milstone around our necks. He feels that it is up to the Nisei now and blames much of the lack of assimilation on the Japanese alone. "You are Americans, but you have not entirely worked into our melting pot, but preferred to stay in your isolated communities. Things are not so bad here and you can contribute to the war effort by not causing too much trouble. You can handle your educational and recreational system completely. And you Nisei have a large task ahead of you to keep the young ones Americanized and not fall under the first generation influence, too much. The Issei are hopeless." Some of his illogic brought faint glimmers of smiles to Taro's face. But Greene is better than some > He was sympathetic about the whole paper mess and was a little griped at Davis. The whole thing probably goes back to the WPA politics. < Greene should have been made center manager (God forbid) or assistant, but both Davis and Estes got placed ahead of him. Greene says the welfare division has been started but all they will do is to take applications for clothes. "No case work is involved because it is not based upon need. Later I plan to put the division in with the barbers, beauty operators and shoemakers down in messhall 19!" (This is his idea of social work-- a clerical stooge). >



McQueen came up while we were talking to Greene and censored some of my stuff on Your Opinion. He marked out fight fascism "from within as well as out" and Jimmy says that he is more anti-Communist than fascist and considers Communism as the greater danger. It's not any use in bucking the army and I may as well take Taro's advice and become less excited about the whole thing.

Crashed the closed party held for Mr. Kilpatrick. The Education dept. gave him a party. The school teachers are the newest organized prestige group. They try to make everyone aware by the fact that they are "professional people." Most of them were Cal grads. Prof. Obata made a drawing for Kilpatrick of a fish. <sup>(symbolized?)</sup> A large scroll with all the names signed was presented with a very expensive fishing bag. Skits were put on by the various divisions and the place was decorated by the art dept. Kilpatrick bread wrappers were hung all over the Rec Hall. It may be a good thing because Kilpatrick will always remember how American the Nisei are and he will become an ambassador of good will to the people on the outside revealing how "average American" most of the group are. For teachers they certainly were quiet. The party was artificial and there was a noticeable lack of spontaneous gaiety. Bette and Pat helped in some of the skits. Afterwards Marii, Katharine Nakaso, Ann and Mitch came over and we shot the bull about how to iron shirts so that they looked ironed. Bette sat very quietly and hardly said anything. She still is afraid to speak up much in an adult group. Emiko has no trouble at all. Alice fits in easily.

Emiko got her first pay check of \$2.31 and she is very proud of it. She will frame it as a souvenir. The lowest check issued was for 4 cents.

July 7, 1942 Tuesday 12:00

Gov. Olson asked General DeWitt, the WRA and WCCA to suspend further movement of the Japanese until after a new hearing. He says that the Japanese are now needed to pick the crops because of the gloomy harvest situation in this state. He is making this plea in behalf of the San Joaquin Valley fruit and vegetable growers. A few weeks ago he was urging the complete evacuation of the "dangerous Japs" which



is another about face. Politics is certainly a funny thing.

The newest proposal is to round up 6000 alien Chinese to alleviate the fast rotting fruit crops. 5000 of them are resident sugar workers of Cuba. The apricots are probably all dropping on the ground by now. Jack and I picked them up near Vacaville last summer with a large Japanese crew. I don't know what they will do about the peach, pear and tomato crops. A lot of Japanese worked in these crops, especially the migratory Japanese workers as well as Nisei students from U.C., the Bay Area and from the Sacramento area. Evidently some snag was reached in importing Mexican labor. The Filipinos and Okies we used to work for are all in defense jobs now. Two years ago we worked for 25 cents an hour; this year the wages will probably be over 65 cents. Costs of living have risen proportionately.

If the Japanese had not been evacuated, they would have been contributing more to the war effort in the farm crops. They were an important source of labor as well as producers of essential crops. Here, they are doing nothing and in the other assembly centers the same situation exists. It is possible that they will use the Fresno camp to harvest the crops since Cap. Speares announced the other day that it would be the last center to be relocated. We are supposed to be next to the last. The reason for this is probably the difference in occupational skills--many from here will have to go to other relocation areas in order to have a more equal distribution of the skilled and professional workers. When I see all of the idle residents, I think it is very ironical. This source of labor is left idle because some hysterical people think that all "Japs" are treacherous and disloyal. Millions of dollars are spent in providing for the group when it could be profitably used to further the war effort. It's just not consistent. The next step will be to get all of the Japanese to save the crops (and then returned to camp to await further decisions). Economic interests certainly can justify anything they want to do in the name of patriotism.

Three FBI men were here today to talk to Korematsu. They used Kilpatrick's office. Alice W. said that they came to persuade Fred to plead guilty in his case



on the basis that it would be best for national unity. Ernie T. thinks he hasn't a chance to win. I told him that it should be contested since the case would drag on and not necessarily disunite the country since the problem is unimportant to most of the public. And furthermore, constitutional principles were involved.

Alice W. read the report I did for the USES and she said that she felt sort of disillusioned about the future. Now she does not wish to go to school because she feels that she should not be separated from her brother who is her only living relative in the U.S. Her mother and a sister were one of the exchange aliens leaving for Japan the other week. Alice said that she did not want to go to Japan so she and her brother remained behind. Her father had previously departed. He was one of the big officials in a Japan firm and represented it in the U.S. Alice W. worries about her self adjustment and is timid, unassuming and shy. After talking with her, however, she has certain appealing qualities. She hasn't been out in the evenings since coming. She stays ~~xxx~~ home and writes letters or reads. I asked her if she cared to come to Bette's and Tom's birthday party, but she stated that her mother told her not to go out just before she left for Japan. Alice does not dance. I explained to her that many people lost a lot out of life by limiting their social development. Jack thinks she is scared and that she has to be forced into the right answer. Jack should know.

Emiko mimeographed a lot of invitation forms for Bette's party and sent them out tonight. We have the use of the Tanforan clubhouse. The Totalizer staff is also throwing a party next Sunday night. Many private parties are now being given by the Nisei and they stick along the same group of people which they knew on the outside. Emiko and Bette went out tonight to round up votes for Jack and Pat among the "younger set." Posters have already been put up. Bette knows a lot of the Hi School students now. Some of the boys have nominated her for the coming student body elections. The peninsula group are getting organized to put forward their own candidates since they don't wish the S.F. bunch to control all the offices. The struggle for power goes on even among the youths.



July 27, 1942

Tod was right when he said that mail from Tule Lake was being censored. He showed me a letter which had a censored mark and a seal on the end. No reason has been given yet for this action.

Dr. Thomas and Dr. Chernin were here today, but I only spoke to them briefly. Mr. Costner was here for the first time and I had a long talk with him. Mr. Costner is the one I worked for thru 4 years of college. He was quite disturbed about the administration since he is well acquainted with politics. He said that Mr. Kidwell's brother was one of the WPA men in an assembly center. He felt that there was great resentment on the outside against the Japanese. This probably would be true since most of his friends are of the "capitalist group." He joked about the time I campaigned for Olson and asked me what I thought of him now. He said that Mr. O'Donnell was a member of the NSGW but he was not as intolerant as some of the others. Costner said that a lot of this was due to the fact that I had "educated Them" at his homes in those discussions we used to get into. His business has been shot and he believes we are in for great changes after the war. Costner still has the business man's attitude towards the minority groups but he is changing a lot of his old former opinions. He used to be violently anti-Communist, but he now admits that Russia is one of our main lines of defense. As for the evacuation, he feels that it is wrong although he believes that it was a military necessity. He flatters me by saying that I am more American than 98 % of the public.

Johnny Izumi certainly does battle for his Jr. Hi School. He is very practical in his approach. He wishes his teachers to pursue a psychological course rather than follow a systematic and set course as done in the accredited public schools. He says that their prime function is to get the pupils to think. Some of his staff are having difficulty with their classes, but he would not mention any names. One of the greatest problems is the interruptions due to outside groups that meet in the grandstands or wander in and out of the classrooms. And when the Hi School rallies are held, he has to dismiss all of the Jr. Hi because it is too noisy for them to conduct any classes. Johnny says that he has a few Kibei in the Jr. Hi and they



are given special instructions in English and Americanization. The poor Jr. Hi gets kicked around a lot. The H.S. moves in on them first and then the other end is taken for the council chamber. Their tables are taken for the forums and the scouts and other groups mess things up so that the first period is usually spent in rearranging the tables. They are streamlined to move on a moment's notice.

Pop is still irritated. It seems that he feels that Mrs. I butted into his affairs when she called the doctor for Mom. He says that he raised eight children and he knows when to call a doctor without having anyone else do it for him. The thing that set him off was the fact that she did it without consulting him. "What the hell! Me still boss." Pop thinks that Mrs. I considers him as a helpless old man not able to handle his family problems. We explained that Mrs. I was a nice woman interested in the welfare of her friends and was only thinking of Mom's best interest. In such a community as this where there are such a few doctors we cannot afford to take any chances. Pop realized this but the sore point was that Mrs. I did not consult him first. He said he did not tell her off but was very polite for which we breathed a sigh of relief. "In Vallejo I would kick her out of my house; here live close and can't do." We stressed the point that this should be a democratic community where everyone should be interested in the welfare of his neighbors. Pop conceded, but still mad. He was shaking with emotion for a while but cooled off. He feels that he is being neglected and compensates by a persecutionist complex a t times. Basically it is a deep feeling of inferiority, covered by a seeming superiority complex. He never has gotten on with the Japanese and thinks that they are all cheats. Then again, it may be his strong feeling of individuality which makes him a nonconformist. Now that he is getting old, he uses every possible means to be prevented from being shoved aside. We understand that and have been trying to help him make the adjustment. He even wanted to go out and cut hair in the new barber shop, but after talking of all the possibilities he decided that it probably was not worth it. If he and Mom worked, then the children would get neglected. His argument was that he and Mom would make \$24 a month.



He even had it figured to \$288 a year. He said that we could save this money for after the war since he lost everything during the evacuation. We only got about \$100 for the whole business (after 38 years of work). It is no doubt that Mom and Pop have been through a terrible mental strain. They came to S.F. without Bette and Tom who stayed on with Mariko taking care of them. (Mariko had lost her job as a necktie designer in L.A.). Miyako came to S.F. with them and they worried a great deal about economic problems, the kids in Vallejo and what would happen next. Perhaps it wasn't the wisest thing to let Bette and Tom stay on in school, but they were so set on finishing their term and staying with their school friends. I put Miyako in the Raphael Weil School and she found friends right away. Now Pop is worried about how we will make a living after the war. He doesn't think that he will be allowed to take out a license in Vallejo again, but I keep reassuring him that he will have no trouble. We told him that money was unimportant here; it was more important for him to make friends and learn English so that I could talk with him better about the family problems. Mom probably has varicose veins and has been laid up for the past 5 days. We told Pop that it was necessary for all of us to be in harmony and stick together because we all had to share common problems. Therefore he should take care of Mom and not be mad and not speak to her. We told him in a democracy all people were equal and should be treated so, especially neighbors.

Tom got the backfire earlier in the evening. Pop cooked a lot of steak for us and he gave the choicest piece to Tom because he appreciated the fact that Tom was kind to him and took him to the lavatory. Just then Eddie came in and Tom gave him the piece of meat. For some reason, Pop got angry about this so Tom stayed in my room until 11:00 in order to avoid Pop's anger. Pop was much surprised when he found out that Tom was avoiding him. He apologized and said he was not mad and for him to have another piece of meat. Pop was disturbed because of the "Dr" episode and he probably felt that he was not being appreciated when Tom gave the best piece to his friend. We explained that this was a good gesture on Tom's part because he was being unselfish. Pop said he wouldn't care if Tom



gave him all the candy and cookies, but not the steak he had saved for him. Advancing age sometimes makes one's logic a little twisted.

Talked to Emiko for a while tonight and the more I get to know her the better I find that I like her because she has so many unsuspected qualities. She is not selfish as she is willing to share her things. The work check was a little different thing; she wants to retain it for prestige value. She said that she didn't feel like going on to school right now because she wanted to take care of Mom and Pop in case of sickness. From what she said before I had believed that she would leave at the first opportunity.

Emiko is quick on the temper and she says that a surge of resentment comes over her when she is ordered to do anything. And she doesn't take the initiative often so that we think she is lazy. But she comes home tired from the mimeographing and will go off to iron or clean the house. Sometimes she even goes off with the dishes. But if we tell her to do it, she gets angry. She is neat about her clothes and very conscientious in keeping her personal effects in order, although she goes off sometimes without making her bed or leaving a pair of socks by her bed.

Bette is also industrious and very rarely does Mom have to tell her to clean up or anything. She does things willingly. In the past week, however, boys have been on her mind and she has been doing a lot of chasing around. She is even getting a bit conceited about her looks-- perhaps all girls are this way. I wouldn't know. Our family unit is stronger now than it ever was, at least it appears that way to me.

July 8, 1942 12:00

Latest rumors. "The people in the stables will be the first to be moved to the relocation centers. The residents will go to Parker Dam. Only 150 lbs. of luggage will be allowed-- have to pay for the rest. The camp will be cleared by August 15. 4000 people will be out of here by the end of this month because they only ordered food for half of the population. We are going to be sent to Nebraska, etc." The chief topic of conversation these days is our next move. People are getting uneasy about it. A rush is being made to spend all of their script books



at the canteen because they won't be any good in the relocation centers. The residents all believe that they can't stand the hot weather. Most want to go to Tule Lake, but this is not very likely. The majority, I suppose, just want to stay here in the hopes that the war will end quickly and they can all return to their former homes. But things just won't turn out that way.

Went to see Lyons about the payroll (See Sat. Totalizer) and he said that about \$6000 would be distributed to the 1700 workers that got certified before May 21. The checks were very small, ranging from 4 cents to \$15.00. Everyone is excited about getting paid and a long stream of residents lined up all day long near the social hall to collect their wages. The chief way that people were greeted today was "Have you got your pay check yet?" and if one admitted that they were not on the payroll they were looked on very sympathetically. Since the checks in most instances were so small, many of the workers are going to frame them.

Free script books were also distributed today to about 200 people. At this rate they will never get around to all the residents. Mr. Miller, the supervisor of the Finance Division, said that there were about 4800 books to go out. They will be given for the month of June and July. 66 % of these will be individual scripts of \$2.50 per month while the other third will go to families and will average \$3.50. This makes about \$16,600 that will be given free to the residents to purchase essentials. This will take until next week to distribute. The scales set for the scripts are:

\$2.50	per individual	per month
\$4.00	" couple "	" "
\$1.00	" each individual	under 16 per month
\$7.50	maximum allowed	any one family

A couple is considered to be man and wife even if common-law, which is true of many Japanese marriages. There have been one that I know of that started since we came to camp.

I asked Miller about the new adults and he said that those reaching 16 since coming to camp should take their birth certificates to Mr. Gunder and an individual card will be made out to them. Bette will go up to make this change tomorrow. On



this basis our family should get about \$36.00 for the 9 of us for this two-month period.

Clothing also will be given under the welfare section of Mr. Greene's office. The "social worker" there is only a clerk. I told him that T. Ichiyasu (house mgr.) was telling me today that there were 50 cases of destitution at least here, but Mr. Greene says that it was not that bad. A committee will be set up under D. Tatsuno to issue clothing orders. Amounts given will be retroactive to May 1. Everyone is eligible. The scale per month is:

Adult male	\$3.82
Male 6-18	2.15
Children 1-5	2.60
Adult female	4.61
Female 6-18	2.85
Infant to 1 yr	2.25
Total per family of five	\$16.03

On this basis our family of 9 should get \$88.67 worth of clothing for the 3-month period. Combined with script books, we get \$124.67 or \$44.89 per month. But it is most likely that we will not see much of this amt. Salaries: Jack-\$16.00; Alice-\$16.00; Emiko-\$12.00; me-\$12.00; or \$56.00 per month. This equals \$100.89 per month, plus room and board. On this basis, figuring \$180 per mo for board and at \$20 each our family is worth \$280.89 a month. Medical and other services free. Heck, we didn't do as well on the outside from a monetary standpoint, but it is more desirable because we had our liberty. It certainly is costing our govt. millions of dollars that didn't have to be spent this way if we had been given a chance. And all this manpower going to waste.

Censorship: Taro cited the Pacific Citizen for our paper, but the army evidently don't like it. We are having a hell of a time getting the paper out this week. The division heads are leary of releasing anything to us after last week's episode. We asked Davis for a written procedure on what he wanted to do. He held our copy up all day because he was too busy to look at them. We couldn't cut stencils or anything.

Talked to Toby, Ernie and the Council today and they gave me a lot of confi-



Note to go with censorship paragraph above:

"What happened to Citizen Suzuki and 70,000 other American-born Japanese in the first year of America's war for world freedom is already a chapter in American history... The facts are all there... Only the human side of the picture remains to be filled in....Historians need documentation. The men who will write the human picture of the greatest forced movement of people in American history will do so from the personal records of the people themselves... We hope that Citizen Suzuki is keeping a record of his experiences and his times." PACIFIC CITIZEN

In pencil: Do not use this. Signed G. McQueen

dential crap and why they could not let us have their minutes. Ernie and Toby are the only two that are of any use; the other three are nice puppets. They tried to tell me that their minutes will be closed and that they would give me a "news release" for the paper after getting Davis to "ok" it. Then we take it and re-write to suit space. Then we send ~~xx~~ it back to Davis for the second ok. From there it is to go to McQueen for the army "ok." Then we put it in the dummy and take it to Greene for final "ok." They certainly do trust us! The councilmen tried to whitewash the administration and I told them that their duty was to represent the people who elected them, not be glorified office boys for Davis. Ernie got the point. What is the use of having a sham form of self govt. The Constitutional Committee was supposed to meet tonight and change the Constitution in compliance with the army regulations. Frank Yamasaki wanted to make changes in it without even consulting the Committee, but Ernie told him that this could not be done. We are going to push the Council on this "closed minutes" deal. How else can we tell what they have been doing? They are not ~~too~~ hard to handle if one boosts their ego a little. Taro told me to take a day off because I got too much news for them. Strange how I get so involved in getting that paper out. At least it is one way of keeping morale up although very superficial at that. Taro and Greene will have a fit when they find out that I requested the Council to ask Davis to allow us to print the Constitution as an extra!

The paper is one way in which we can show the Americanization of the Nisei. For example: The Berkeley Gazette carried the Koshiyama item on his inheritance that I wrote up and it was sent to Mrs. Roosevelt who printed it in her July 5



"My Day" column with the remark: "This should remind us that among the group are really good loyal Americans and we must build up their loyalty and not tear it down."

Tule Lake letters were censored for one day but Dr. Thomas says that it has been stopped and the man who initiated it is in hot water. What the hell do these lame brains think we are-- prisoners of war?

Bessie says that Greene held up some Tolan Committee Reports in the post office and she had to go and insist that they deliver them. Tampering with the mail is a federal offense. Mitch is getting an extra set to put in the library.

Heard a new sidelight on the cause of evacuation by Morton Grosnick (?) of the U.C. evacuation study. He says that as much as he hates to believe it, the accumulating evidence is beginning to indicate that it was not so much the pressure groups that forced the evac. order, but the reverses in the southwest Pacific. Everytime a strategic area was lost, there was a surge of public feeling against the "Japs" at home. However, the Tolan Reports would show that it was the pressure groups that spurred this fever on and organized the movement and helped to mold the feeling along these lines.

Camp politics are not the only thing going on around here. Bette has a bunch of boys who are managing her campaign for vice-president of the student body. They have made over 200 little cards to pass out to the innocent students in the morning. A lot of posters have been made. One has a horse on it with the words: "Keep them riding, with Bette Kikuchi!" She is running against the girl who gave such a good talk on democracy at the H.S. rally the other day.

Alas poor Marguerette! She has finally got the "boot" from Mr. Gonzales who couldn't bear her complaining any more. Marg. won't go down without a fight though and she will spread stories about how everyone lied to get her fired from her job. She just hasn't been able to make personal adjustments and she has very few friends left. The Totalizer staff asked Gonzales to give her another chance, but she got nasty this morning in the supply dept. with Gonzales over something so he is requesting a replacement. It's a pity that she can't realize that it is chiefly her fault.



She has such a persecutionist complex. This thing is not going to do her personality development any good. She is headed for a neurotic breakdown. It will be hard for her to take.

Dr. Thomas came down this morning to place a difficult proposition before us. She wants us to decide within a few days whether we would be willing to go to the Gila River area on the U.C. study. She can only guarantee us wages for a total of 6 months, with the possibility that the Columbia Foundation will come through with some money. But, the money is the least important consideration. She wanted us to talk it over with our respective families and make a decision by Friday. However, I stopped over to shoot the bull with Marii, Ernie T., Ann and Mitch about the education possibilities in the relocation areas and did not come directly home from Town Hall. It was 12:00 by the time I got in and I have been mulling over it until now. And a god damned flea is distracting me. Maybe, if the wind keeps howling outside, I can do some thinking on it. Left a note on the light switch for them to wake me up early so that we can discuss it in the morning. It's a tough nut to crack. Strangely, I felt nothing when she told me. As far as I am concerned, it doesn't make too much difference where I go, but there are nine of us and we all have individual problems to consider. Pop has diabetes and high blood pressure so that he cannot stand the heat; Alice is thinking of going to Chicago to work and if Angelo can get into the signal corps they may get married; Jack wants to get out and go to school or marry Dolores; Emiko doesn't know what she wants; Bette is getting fitted into the young group here; Mom dreads the idea of moving all over again. And so it goes. It's chiefly a psychological matter; I try to feel and appear calm on the surface, but inside I am disturbed. There is no doubt that adjustments will be difficult to make and if I happen to get into a Japanesey group, I will become terribly unhappy. That is why I want to develop our family solidarity. It's taken evacuation to finally bring about this to such a strong degree, in spite of bickerings and arguments. It's something I have missed especially during the time I was in the orphanage (10 years) and then on my own thru college and post graduate work at U.C. It



never completely satisfied me. This isn't escapism, but in times of great uncertainty, group loyalties become more intense for some unknown reason. Hell, maybe I am afraid to face the future and not so confident and certain like I try to pass off. Sometimes I feel almost frustrated, with jangled nerves. Other times I get mad as hell and feel that I am bumping my head on a stone wall. Then the sun comes out and I feel nothing or life may look like a clear vision. I keep saying to myself that I must view everything intellectually and rationally, but sometimes I feel sentiments compounded of blind feelings and irrationality. Here all of my life I have identified my every act with American but when the war broke out I suddenly find that I won't be allowed to become an integral part of the whole in these times of national danger. I find I am put aside and viewed suspiciously. My set of values get twisted; I don't know what I want. Yes, an American certainly is a queer thing. I know what I want, I think, yet it looks beyond my reach at times, but I won't accept defeat. Americanism is my only solution and I may even get fanatic about it if thwarted. To retain my loyalty to my country, I must also retain family loyalty or what else have I to build upon? So I can't be selfish and individualistic to such a strong degree. I must view it from either angle and abide by the majority decision. If I am to be in a camp for the duration, I may as well have the stabilizing influence of the family. If I go my own way again at this time, it will be the end as far as the family is concerned and they may feel that I ran out on them in a time of crisis. If they were holding me back, it would be another matter; but actually they are shoving me forward. The family setting gives this whole thing a more normal balance. When I feel the need to break away, I will go, but I don't feel it is necessary or wise right now when there is no need for it. The single men alone in camp here are not stabilized to such a degree as those with good family relationships. I suppose I could go out to school, but that is escape into an Ivory Tower and I am too curious to miss all this. Actually, it is exciting and there are opportunities. Something fine will build out of this, I am hoping. If we degenerate, we are lost. Gods, Chas, quit trying to dramatize and get back on the beam!



Anyway Thomas consulted the WRA and it seems that three possibilities are open for us:

1. We can stay on and take the chance of being cut off from the U.C. study (not imp't in making the decision) because we probably will be relocated out of this area. Tanforan will most likely be split up anyway. Personally, I would rather travel a distance. At least I can get to see a little more of America and it's more adventurous and pioneer like. Debit: We don't know where we will go.

2. We could go to Gila River on the request of Dr. Thomas. The climate is hot for two or three months of the year but good for the rest of the time. We will get there right in the midst of the hot spell (Good ole S.F. fog, how I will miss it!). The physical setup will be the best and Dr. Thomas assures us of a good administration. This place will be the check study and we will be allowed to work along independently in our study. Some of this group may go there, but not likely. This means that new contacts will have to be made again which takes time. Debit: Pop can't stand extreme heat.

3. Finally, it may be possible for her to get us to Tule Lake, but this center will definitely not be going there. There is a good administration, but not so good physical facilities as in Gila. Extreme cold down to 27° below. Debit: The people there are more Japanesy and would find it harder to break in. The main study is located there and we will have to be under supervised direction. This is too restricting. This place is as isolated as Gila if not more. We have to work in the center also so that choice openings may all be taken. But, it is in California and family may think it is most desirable for this reason.

Parker Dam (Poston) is improbably for the Tanforan group. Colorado or Ark. possible if this center goes last. Gila sounds the best, but other four members of study object from what they said this afternoon.

Thomas wants decision (favorable) by Fri. Now to work on the family and present the case to them. It has to be the group decision that will be final.

Attended a most boring Town Hall meeting tonight. The idea is good, but the



speakers were lousy. I'll probably be much worse next Wednesday. Midori Shimanouchi is supposed to take the negative side with me on the question of remaining single in camp. I really don't believe in this side, but am doing it as a duty.

Town Hall tonight was on Co-op possibilities in the WRA centers. The audience was very bored. Jimmy Sugihara gave the background and explained the Rochdale principles of cooperation. He thought that this was the best way to get racial groups to work democratically and harmoniously. Jimmy is a U.C. grad student, and was on our student committee last semester. He managed Atherton Co-op on the campus. He is teaching chemistry in H.S. now.

Nobi Takahashi, U.C., has been plugging co-ops ever since I have known him. He is a church boy who believes in the brotherhood of man. He has presented various plans of resettlement to the gov't. and also did research work for the JACL. He says Co-ops points the way to a decent future. The symbol stands for light and life and strength with unity.

Mr. Uchida, just back from Montana internment described the setup they had up there. He was a "big shot" in the Japanese community. His daughter Yo was one of the Jap Womens' Student club members-- conservative to the nth degree and more proud of Japan than America. She has changed since then, I hope. Her sister is more Americanized.

Uchida stated that the 1000 men in Missoula each invested \$1.00 and received a 100% profit within three months. Men from Seattle, L.A. and S.F. did the wholesale purchasing and it was sold at retail prices. Labor was free as well as rent and lights. Consequently they realized 15-20% profit which was given back in dividends.

Hi Korematsu pointed out how we could benefit by coops at Tanforan. The \$40,000 sent out of here in money orders could have been used to buy goods at wholesale for half of the cost. He believed that the Japanese were psychologically ripe for cooperation. I asked him if they could make their adjustments from their cut throat practices that easily and he seemed to think so.



Rev. Goto got up and gave the Christian approach. It was so chauvinistic. He had the nerve to say that we should associate with only the old stock Americans and not with the backward Greeks when we dispersed in order to insure the success of a coop. program. He does too much flag waving to suit me. It doesn't sound sincere enough. I certainly had a bad taste in my mouth after the meeting. It was so dead and my posterior and back got so tired I had to squirm. Doris diligently took notes. I wonder if she was inspired? I was bored stiff at the meeting and those dry monotones made me sleepy.

July 9, 1942 Thursday

Got up around 8:00 and came up to the office. Didn't do much except write up the payroll story. Jammed through most of the stuff yesterday. The boys will have to worry about cutting th stuff down for the 10 pages. The Constitution will be run off in a special extra as a souvenir item. We had several items deleted by Davis. Now we have to have even our stencils "oked" before it can be printed. We gave up on the Council and the public won't get any news of their representatives this week. They are not aggressive enough with Davis and they spend half of the day trying to get in to see him.

I guess I had better take my typhoid shots one of these days or they will have to keep Tanforan open until I finish the process. It's such a long walk out to the hospital and I never get out there on my rounds.

The Issei are having a ghost psychosis these days. The other night the wind was blowing hard and it lifted a white wax paper into the air. As it circled about and descended slowly to earth, an Issei man came walking out of the latrine. He saw the thing and started yelling ghost as he made a record run to his stable. The story will probably grow to huge proportions like all the other rumors.

Long lines continued for obtaining the free script books. The house managers assisted so that the line went much faster. Bette went to see Gunder about getting classed as an individual, but they go from the first of the month. Alice or I will have to arrange for getting the books for Mom and Pop. We figured out just what



clothing we would need, but Emiko held things up. She couldn't decide on what kind of slacks she wanted. And every time something in the catalogue caught their eyes the three of them would pause to admire. It's 12:00 now and only Emiko has her things listed. The others will have to do it tomorrow night. Emiko and Alice had a little argument over who would get the catalogue first. And Jack had both of them irritated because he kept insisting that they locate his green shirt, missing from the wash. Tom helped Miyako on her spelling lessons until after eleven since we had about 6 people here for company. Miyako is doing excellent in school and she attends art classes every afternoon. She likes it here. Pop had some special meat which he cooked for us, but we did not have enough bread for all the company so that we had to give them cookies instead.

Bette is worried about her campaign speech for vice president. Her opponent is a good public speaker. She has a very efficient group of boys working or rather managing her campaign (Mike Hata, Shig K, John Katsu to draw posters, Yosh Takakuwa pass petition). A poster has been placed in the canteen. Jack and Patsy have also been elected king and queen for the mardi gras festival on Sat.

We had our family discussion on whether we should go to Eule Lake, Gila River or remain here. I told them that personally I did not care and it would be up to the majority. Pop did the most worrying and he's taking it most seriously. He is still up thinking about the matter. Jack doesn't care; he thinks the heat will be too much for Pop at Gila, and questioned whether asbestos walls would be provided. Alice is in favor of going to Gila because of practical reasons. Pop wants to be near a big city where he can get special foods, he doesn't want it too hot or too cold due to his old age, diabetes and high blood pressure. I had to draw a diagram for him to explain how low 27° below zero was. He doesn't feel that he has any say in the matter as the gov't will make the final decision. He would rather stay in Tanforan where the climate suits him but realizes that this will not be possible. If he leaves, he has an idea that Tanforan may become a permanent camp. We told him that this was definitely out. He looks very bewildered. The reaction is similar to the days when



evacuation orders were awaited with so much anxiety. However, he has decided that he will go where the family wants to go. I explained that we may not go at all since Earl was the only other one in the U.C. study group that favored leaving. Fred H. wants to stay here because he knows a couple of girls and wants to get married. Doris wants to go to Tule Lake. Ben wants to stay here because he wants to go out to school. Earl wants to go to Gila because this will be his chance to escape his mother.

In any event, Mom is not fit for any traveling at this time. She has been in bed with a bum leg for a week. Since she has come here, she has been ill off and on constantly. Emiko and Bette want to go to Gila, Tom wants to go to Arkansas and Miyako wants to go back to Vallejo with her other friends at school. Breaks are hard to make. Heat seems to be the primary consideration. Colorado, Arkansas or Utah seems to be the choice of the family from the climatic point of view. I wonder where we will end up? The vote was Gila 4, Tanforan 2, Tule Lake 1. We took a secret ballot.

July 16, 1942 Friday 1:50

Just got back from running the paper off. Very mechanical chore. Alex, Jimmy, Taro and I stayed until the end, while Yuki, Bob, Sam and Ben dropped out at various hours during the evening. Evidently, Gonzales relented about Marguerette and is giving her another chance. She is getting revenge on us by putting in thin and odd size paper for the Totalizer, but we shall ignore her. I had to stick around until 5:00 this evening just to lug the thing up and it almost made me sink in exhaustion after climbing all of those stairs. Mr. Gonzales wouldn't let us have the machine at first because Marguerette would become upset if we borrowed her "adopted child" but we finally got it on the condition that we keep Marg. from coming around and getting into our hair. Her parting words as I took the machine were: "You can go ahead and spoil your old paper, see if I care. And tell Taro I want it back at 8 o'clock on the dot." I just ignored her. She tried to get a rise out of us by putting some sloppy pages in, and taking her time. Emiko didn't say anything to her; we let her



have her fun. Mr. Gonzales gave his office staff a party today and she consented to stay because she did not wish to "hurt his feelings." what a gall!

Mr. Davis must be getting tired of reading all our copy. He takes his time and I have to spur him on via his secretary. After we got our main material back, a little at a time, we sent up some old stuff that we will not use in the hope that he will get tired of reading our stuff so many times for objectionable items. I asked Ernie I to tell Davis that the present method of censorship is an added handicap and a better arrangement would have to be made. The council don't get as much attention as we do. We are not carrying anything in the paper about their activities this week because they were so secretive about their minutes. Toby brought some news releases from the council, but I had all of them already-- from reading Ernie's minutes while I was in the council's chamber this morning. Ernie doesn't think much of the other councilmen because they are too willing to kow-tow to the administration. They work hard, but it seems to me that Davis is shoving a lot of the routine work on to them such as setting up the organization of the laundry shop and clothing distribution.

The council met this morning, but I only got in on the tail end. The Issei were allowed to serve on the Constitutional committee since the idea was to get the final ratification on the Constitution. The qualification for running for assemblymen was raised to 23, Mitch, Marie, Jack and 4 others. Nisei objected, but the Issei voted them down. Ernie got Davis' approval for us to run the Constitution off as an extra next week so I went down and requisitioned 120 more reams of paper through Greene. He doesn't know that I put in another order thru Mr. Merz of the Supply Dept. At least we won't run into the difficulty of running short on paper again for a while. Green has washed his hands of the paper now so that we won't have to contend with his objections any more, we hope. We want to get the Constitution out so that residents can keep it as a souvenir! From the way the council is being ignored, it doesn't look as if the Assembly will mean anything. At least expressions of feeling will be heard through them.



Last night I appeared on the talent show as one of the participants on the quiz program and I missed the 32 cent question by saying that a woman's heart beats slower than a man's. The Totalizer staff had a notice on the door this morning saying that I had disgraced their fair name and was fired! I certainly had to take a ribbing from them. Some man from the health department came in and he told us that the milk companies that sent in the pint bottles of milk here has threatened to stop sending milk unless the residents refrain from urinating in the bottles! It makes the sterilization more costly. I was surprised that the Japanese would do such a thing. But I suppose it is such a long way to the latrines for some of them and so they grab the nearest container handy. Many families have chambers for this purpose, especially if one member is aged, crippled or ill. It is such a great convenience. It gets windy and cold at night. Since there are no individual toilets in these stables, various systems have been devised. But urinating in the milk bottles is a pretty bad thing.

Bette had about 7 of her campaign managers here this afternoon to plot out how they can win the election. "Those Berkeley Nisei are pretty well organized. Let's work on the girls' votes because we are pretty strong among the boys." Will have to help Bette in her three minute campaign speech at her H.S. rally next Tuesday. Bette probably lost a lot of votes because the rumor got around that we were leaving on the 15th. I don't know how it spread. Alice, Emiko and Bette must of said something to their friends because I forgot to caution them on keeping quiet.

A teletype <sup>message</sup> ~~press~~ has been sent into the center by the WCCA office in S.F. stating that no member of the student relocation committee could come in here to interview, instruct or lecture to a group of "Japanese students." A letter of explanation is supposed to follow. From this I gather that they are not much interested in school relocation right now. It may be due to the temporary nature of this place which brought about this ruling. A few students have gone out. And some girls have also left for the middle west to get married. They were on their own as soon as they left the gates and had to pay their own transportation. Skilled and



professional people are also being taken out occasionally for other relocation areas.

Now that the decision has been made for better or for worse, the whole family is getting <sup>that</sup> anxious sensation. When doubts enter our mind, we try to reassure each other by pointing out that this is the best that we can do and we may as well take our chances. Pop is taking it the hardest. He worried all day about it. Besides this he is going through some personal conflicts about the whole family situation. He still thinks that he is being left out. These things are making him more irritable and we shall have to put up with this and make him feel more settled in mind, if possible, until we leave.

Every time I drop home, he pumps me with all sorts of questions. This noon, he started to talk about Arizona but Alice and Jack just dismissed it lightly. I didn't want him to worry too much so I described the whole setup at Gila to him again, as much as I knew. Pop thinks that if we go now we may be able to get another barracks with a faucet outside the door. He does all of his own cooking because of his special diet and he would like to be near a faucet in Arizona.

But when he thinks about the heat there, he worries all over again. He asked me if it was like Panama Canal, full of mosquitoes and snakes. He was at Panama for a short time during the time the canal was being dug and he said that all of his friends died from the fever. He came back to the U.S. as soon as he could get a berth on a boat. Panama was one of the ports where he got his prejudiced unfavorable opinions about white women. That was one of the reasons why he would never let Mom out of the house in Vallejo when he first got married. In other words, he never did associate with a good group of Americans in his early days here, except perhaps for his contacts in the U.S. Navy. He has his honorable discharge framed and hung on the wall in the stable. I told him that the govt. was planning wisely in these relocation centers and the sanitary conditions would be well taken care of. I hope nobody will start to tell him about rattlesnakes now! His final words before I left for the office after lunch were: "Me old now but start over with family. You "hana# (oldest son?) and John take care of Emiko and Bette and Miyako and Thomas now. I no



say nothing." But I could see that he was worried yet. Mom is taking it more calmly. Bette: "Gee whiz, I wanna be the vice president." Jack: "Well, let's pack up and go. We can make friends easily enough. All of our present friends are new here and it doesn't make much difference where we go as long as we stick together." Emiko: "Gee, I feel funny about it, just like leaving S.F. for here. Heck, we won't get our free clothes either." Mom: "I no vote. Papa fight if I say yes so go with my children." Miyako: "Is Yuri going to be with us?" Me: "No, I don't think so." M.: "Oh gee!" Tom: "I want to go to Arkansas and see the Arkansas travelers. I don't want to be a desert rat, but I'll go to help build good shelves for you."

I didn't get in until almost two and Pop was laying at the foot of Tom's bed, wrapped in his overcoat and smoking that pipe, which he has been using for the last 25 years. I could see that he wanted to talk so I sat down for a few moments. He wondered again if the gov't intended to send us to the desert so that we would all die off, seeing that the Japanese could not stand heat. So I had to go through the whole thing again. He was so easily convinced that I became suspicious and wondered what he really wanted to talk about. He hesitated for a while and finally said that he wanted to talk to me alone at the latrine after the roll call tomorrow evening. It seems that he has had another argument with Alice. I said it was late and that I would talk about it tomorrow so he went to bed.

Jack woke up for a few moments and he said that Pop wanted to turn full authority over to me and Jack, but Alice objected and treated him like a child and he got very angry because he thought that Mom put her up to it. He thinks Bette and Emiko are getting bad because they go out so much and want us to control them more. Jack said some of his arguments were very illogical. Pop probably is getting confused with all sorts of psychotic fears. He never says anything to Emiko and Bette any more, but expects us to take care of the situation. We have more or less been ignoring it because they are normal and can't help it if they make friends. Things are so unsettled that they have been finding release in all of these social activities. And the school here is not conducive to studying. Further it is summer vacation now.



July 11, 1942    Saturday

We got our free scrip books today. I sort of chisled into line posing as a reporter and since I knew the fellows they gave me my books without any fuss. In fact they shoved me through. It wasn't quite fair on all of those people who have waited for hours.

Each head of the family has to sign his own card. Since Pop and Mom would not understand the whole process, I told Alice to get theirs. But, they said that there would absolutely be no exceptions. So I went up to see Mr. Miller and gave him a long story about how I always signed the papers for Pop. He was very cooperative and gave me a special authorization to get the books. When I took it down, they only wanted to give me \$14.00 worth for the two months on the basis of \$4.00 per couple and \$1.00 for each child under 16 per month. This added up to \$7.00 for us per mo. but I insisted that the federal regulations provided a minimum of \$7.50 per family of 5. Finally had to take the card up to Mr. Miller and he made the change. We may as well get what we can; we certainly can use it. But, if we leave in a week or so, the books will be useless. So we went to the canteen and bought a lot of cookies, cigarettes and what drug articles we could. The place was jammed since everyone seems to have the same idea. And when \$33,000 is turned loose in any community (provided free) there is bound to be a buying spree. The canteen looked very empty by early afternoon. The stuff we bought will be used for Bette's and Tom's birthday party.

This afternoon, Jimmy, Lillian, Vernon Ichisaka (councilman) and myself had a long discussion in the office on the future prospects of the Nisei and what could we do about it. Lillian is a Phi Beta and she just doesn't want to think about it. She thinks in terms of going on to school. I asked her of what use this would be if she did not have a clear cut plan. Sammy is a Phi Beta also from U.C., graduating last term, but he thinks about these things a little more. He doesn't know what the answer is except Americanization, but the future is not so clear. Jimmy has a more mature mind. He is a Jr. at U.C. and very gifted in writing. Here he has avoided thinking too much about it, but lately he has begun to wonder. He thinks



that America is the only hope and has some sort of a feeling that things must turn out for the best. Vernon managed a large farm in Eden township and he was the president of the JACL there. He is single. He is a nice ordinary sort of person that has never been exposed too much to liberal thinking. He said that he followed the nat'l JACL in the broad policies, but now he is beginning to wonder a bit whether they followed the right course. He justifies the organization on the basis that there was not any choice for the Nisei and opposition to the evacuation order would only have made the mob hysteria greater. When the leaders like Kido and Masuoka ~~pm~~ pulled out to Salt Lake, Vernon figures they made a great mistake even though the policies of the organization is changing to a more firm stand. He doesn't know whether the JACL will ever become a strong body among the Nisei again. Vernon recognizes that the lack of leadership has been our main weakness up to now. He is a little more conservative than Yamasaki and believes in certain Japanese practices like donating to kifus (a compulsory contribution). From his experiences and background, he tends to be molded more by the community. He is too quiet to be a forceful leader, but he works hard at his various jobs.

Went to the mardi gras at our Rec Hall tonight and it really turned out to be swell fun. Jack dressed up in Alice's red gown and put on Emi panties and bras (stuffed). A red ribbon was tied around one leg. Makeup was plastered over his face and he made a handsome lady. He sang a song in a falsetto voice which was a scream. Added laughs were created by his sly exposure of Emiko's pants. And that walk of his looked so pansy. He and Patsy were nosed out for the mardi gras.

Emiko went as some sort of a European peasant. She sang a song also and it sounded very good although she was a little nervous. Alice went in her evening gown and took along Miyako dressed as a Chinese coolie and Yuri as a Spanish maid. Bette and Patsy dressed up in Jack's clothes. Bette looked very hep in Davey's blue pants (pegged) green shirt and purple tie, brown hat and jacket. They escorted Tom and Eddie dressed up as little girls. Tom looked just like Bette in his dress and makeup.



This was the first time I saw so many Japanese let their hair down. Many Issei also showed up in their costumes. I don't know where they picked up all that material for costumes. Some of them were quite clever. Jimmy Hirano was the comic of the evening. He wore a dress with two oranges stuck in the breast, old fashioned pants and a stuffed out hips. The way he jumped around and cut up was terrific. He was supposed to have represented a woman of the streets. My costume was my slacks and shirt. It's been so long since I have really dressed up that it was quite a novelty.

The whole family problem was aired tonight. I met Pop for a conference out by the Sumo ring. At first I was going to dismiss it lightly, but it dawned on me that he had been brooding on the thing for quite a while. He is trying desperately from being rejected and this has been one of the main causes of friction with Mom. He told me all sorts of stories about how unfaithful she was and that she wanted him to die so that she could be free again. He is 17 years older than Mom and so feels that she is ashamed of him. He has built up all sorts of imaginative stories in his mind, and this was one chance<sup>in</sup> which I had an opportunity to practice social case work. He felt resentful against Alice because she stood up for Mom, and last night's argument was almost the exploding point. He said that he waited up for me last night to tell me that he was going to hit Alice. He was grateful for all that she had done in the past, but he could not stand being talked down to. "God damn. I mad. She think me dumb, no head. Me have very best head. Haruka (Alice) no listen. She too sassy. What you think, I go hit her now?" It was all I could do to persuade him to talk himself out of this resentful anger. It has been accumulating for quite a while and had reached the breaking point. He spoke with such hatred of his relationships with Mom and it made him see red when Alice would not consider his side at all. He said Mom was cold to him and wanted him to die; that she thought being a barber was low class so that he should not do it here; that she was too proud to walk with him in public because he looked like an old man; and that he really loved her after marriage but she did not care for him, making him crazy with jealousy



and resulting in his trying to get a response by being mean. He said that at one time when Mom went to S.F. for a divorce he almost killed the four children and planned to commit suicide. That was one of the reasons why he never lived among the Japanese-- because he feared that the men would try to steal his wife. I let him release his pent up feelings and then tried to get him to advance some solution. He wants me to handle the problem of Bette and Emiko and their running around with boys. For Mom and Alice he would not budge an inch. He even wanted to go to another camp or else be left behind. Finally he accepted a decision that the best thing to do would be to talk it over with all the older children and Mom. He absolutely refused to do this, but thought we could get some measure of family solidarity if I could talk to Alice. He did not think that it would be any good because Alice was too sassy.

After the festival 11:00 I talked with Alice and explained the whole setup. Emiko and Bette listened in and I told them that they would also have to consider Pop's feelings more and talk with him occasionally so that he would not feel completely left out of everything. I told Alice that an aged person undergoes a difficult period of adjustment just previous to retirement and is not willing to be shelved.

In the meantime Jack talked to Pop trying to indicate the necessity for family unity in order not to affect the personality development of Miyako and Tom. So we got Pop and Alice together. They sat on my bed and Pop explained his feelings and why he did not want to be treated as a baby. Alice cried and they talked for about an hour getting all straightened out. I tried to explain the situation as best I could to Emiko and Bette and I think that they have some sort of understanding now. We felt that this was the most opportune time to get him together with Mom. We had to play on his ego and explain why he must give Mom another chance for the sake of the whole family unity. Pop thought that this was no use. He wanted to be left behind, but we told him that he was needed to do the important thinking for our family, which would fall apart or split without him. Even though it was 1:00 a.m., we insisted that Mom be awakened and the matter discussed with her. We thought it



p. 351 *July 11, 1942*

would be better if Jack and I did the intermediary work and the girls just listen. Pop finally consented to talk it over so we all went in Mom's room. Jack explained everything to Mom. We said that the fault was on both sides and that from today on they should decide to make a new start. Mom caught on at once and she said that it would make her glad to have the air cleared up and that she would pay more attention to Pop. Pop did not think it could work although he would be very happy if they had better relationships. We said that this would be up to him. Pop thought maybe they should split up and divorce, but we assured him that it took more courage to face and work out his problems. Gradually he began to get less stubborn and more open to reason. We laid the whole thing up to him. With the placing of everything upon him, he assumed more importance in our eyes, so that he began to reason a little again. It wasn't an easy job and we had to talk like "Dutch uncles."

Around 2:00 a.m. he finally said he would also try to be friends with Mom and it looks like new adjustments will be made by both he and Mom. I suppose all of this time was really worth the end result. Only hope that it lasts more than a few days.

Heard that our family was not very popular with the other people in this barracks. They resent the greater degree of Americanization of the children and they feel that we put on a superior attitude towards them. And Marguerette's mother must spread a lot of gossip. Such things don't bother us, they are too narrow-minded to merit consideration.

On the war front, the Germans are still making intensive gains into Russia and Egypt. American soldiers are also in New Guinea fighting the Japs. This summer is the crucial period, although most opinions feel that the war will drag on for several more years unless one of the great powers suddenly collapses.

July 12, 1942    Sunday

They have finally caught up with Lincoln Kanai. He was the Y secretary and just before evacuation he said that he did not intend to camp. On June 1st, he just went east. Fred H. used to get letters from him telling about his activities



in behalf of Japanese resettlement. Yesterday he attended a Y convention in Wisconsin and he was picked up by the FBI. The heading in the paper made it look like he was some sort of a criminal: "Jap nabbed for evading army rules." Lincoln will be brought back to S.F. for trial. He was placed under \$5000 bond and it was hinted that he would possibly get a jail (penitentiary) sentence.

After our late talk last night, we all slept late except for Bette who got up to go to church. I got up around 10:30 and went to take my usual shower. Tom ran around the track and was waiting for me there. After coming back, Jack and I took all the accumulation of sheets and went to the laundry. There were only a couple of old ladies there, and the girls who did wander through expressed surprise that we were doing washing, as much as to say that it was women's work. Emiko came over later to help us rinse the clothes off. She and Alice cleaned up the house first. Pop was up early to brew some sort of a concoction for Mom's leg. He took some eucalyptus leaves and boiled it for a couple of hours. The pungent smell went all through the barracks. Some Japanese man told him that this was good stuff. Pop was busy all day doing little things for Mom and they talked to each other considerably. Last night's talk must have cleared up many things and I only hope that this will be the "new start" for the sake of the little kids. Strangely enough, I was unaware that there was such an air of resentment between the two and had discounted misunderstandings as the uncertainty of evacuation, which no doubt played a strong part. Pop made a lot of special salads of Bette's and Tom's birthday party.

Just heard a group of people in the next room discussing the Totalizer and they are saying that it is the best of all of the center papers and a great help to morale building since news is so scarce. Taro and the boys should be here to listen to all of those complimentary remarks and then they will not think our paper is such a useless and hopeless case.

While we were in the laundry this morning, Miyako came running over and said that Mom wanted one of us. My immediate reaction was a sort of funny feeling as if something serious had happened. Jack went and he did not come back for about 40



minutes. He said that Mom had had a hemorrhage and was bleeding so much that he had to call a doctor. Mom is having a late and difficult menopause along with her leg trouble. This may have been one of the reasons for her irritability. Pop stayed home from the party to take care of her.

After lunch I went to the art school to look at the hobby exhibit. It was one of the pleasant surprises of my stay here thus far. Yesterday 2300 people went through the place. Today there were over 3000 making a total of over 5000 in the two day period. There was so much of a crowd that they are going to open the place up again tomorrow.

The skills and handicraft of the Japanese is amazing. I was unaware that we had so much talent around the place. It must have been a great morale builder for those people to see the exhibit of those constructive pieces of art. One of the most unusual items was a monkey carved from a prune seed. Yuki Shiozawa's father won a couple of prizes with his carved benches and other woodwork. The paintings, sculpture, pieces of furniture and dishes looked professional. There was even a hand carved desk. The women around here must have been keeping busy weaving and knitting table cloths, napkins, sweaters and socks. The dolls and sandals looked machine made. Prizes were even given for vegetables and a head of lettuce won the first prize. It was grown by a woman who has a family of 9 children to look after! Everything made was very practical. I got to thinking that perhaps this sort of thing would be one of the answers for a more firmer economic basis for the Japanese in the U.S. after the war. They have an ability to do fine handiwork. Many of the Issei have been utilizing their time here by making these articles. A few of the old men made checker board sets with handknives that were perfect. There probably is not so much talent in the other camps, but the exhibit is an indication of what could be done. Farming for this group is impossible.

Doris and Joe Chun came to visit this afternoon. Doris is Emiko's closest friend and they grew up together in Vallejo. She practically lived at our house and we all used to call her "sister." Joe is working at Mare Island as a sheet



metal worker and getting paid about \$9.00 a day. He is 19, owns a home, and two cars. Pretty good that the "Chinese" kids are getting a break. Doris says that Miyo Ikebuchi finally did marry that Chinese boy, Tenny. She was the one who said that intermarriage would never work, and Tenny was supposed to have been very "Chinesy." Joe says that there are 76,000 people living in Vallejo now. 32,000 workers are at Mare Island alone. Many of these commute from the bay area. Due to the housing shortage this is cheaper and the flow of commuters has been reversed-- going out from S.F. to work instead of in. The normal population from Vallejo is 18,000 and I hate to think of the folding up of the town after war is over. Doris went to the latrine with Emiko and she had a "giggling" fit when she saw the compartments and a little girl crowded past her as she was sitting there.

We had about 25 people at our party in the Tanforan clubhouse tonight. Played games, danced and ate until 11:00.

July 13, 1942 Monday

I got to the office real early this morning (8:15) so that Taro would have the Constitution to work on. But Jimmy had gone home with the keys yesterday and as usual he overslept. We finally had to send Nobby after him with a club. I fooled around with my "Your Opinion" column and then talked to Alice Sera for a while. She is a member of the "Party." She is starting a mov't to help the war effort by getting the residents to buy one or more packs of cigarettes with the script books, and then re-selling them through the committee at social affairs, to be paid for in cash. This money would be sent to buy medical supplies for the boys overseas. We thought that this was a very good idea so we gave or promised to give one or more packs. Mitch came in and he thought that we should start a move to donate 10% of our script books back to the army as our part in the war. Then he suggested that we should find out whether we could buy war stamps with them. At this time, this is not possible. I know that many people would be interested and willing to buy stamps if this were possible. We recognized that all of this is part of the flag waving stuff, yet sincere. And since we are expected to be more loyal than Presi-



July 13, 1942

dent Roosevelt, it is by these things that indicate evidence to the public that we are American. The Pomona center recently collected about \$200 in their USO drive. Here, the house managers sponsored a rubber drive and a few people gave their worn out shoes. The rubber matting going up the stairs into the social hall has also been torn out.

Later in the morning I wandered down to the education dept. to see what was popping and the only thing making a noise was Ernie T, as usual. He wanted me to look over "his" report (written by Alice Watanabe) on the present status of the educational program here. After skimming through it, he asked me what I thought about it. "Don't you think that it paints too rosy a picture?"

E.T.: "Well, we have to do that because I want my staff to have a chance to show their stuff in the relocation area."

Me: "That's not being very objective. You should consider it from all sides, especially from the children's."

E.: "Then you think that I should paint a black picture?"

Me: "Of course not. I realize that the educational staff here has worked <sup>wonders</sup> with its limited equipment, but that is not enough from a long range point of view. Education is one of the ways that we can help the kids keep in contact with the main stream of American life so that they will not become completely isolated. To do this we must have competent Caucasian teachers to begin with."

E.T.: "That is agreed. But at the same time, we must stress the fact that there are many Nisei here that will make good teachers and I am asking that at least 25 % of the staff be Nisei to act as liaison groups in order to make Americanization easier."

Me: "Oh come now, you can't tell me that these kids need an interpreter for them to get what Caucasian teachers are saying."

E.: "You should see some of the kids in our elementary school. They feel differently from American children."

Me: "I have never noticed that. A slight speech handicap in the lower grades is expected, but these kids have been doing all right in public schools up to now. They



only learn race prejudices and develop inferiority complexes from their elders."

Ernie: "I don't know about that. I think it is necessary for Nisei children to have Nisei teachers to help them make these adjustments."

Me: "If you staff the WRA schools with  $\frac{1}{4}$  Nisei or more and if this center has the most qualified people, you will certainly have to spread them thin over the other relocation centers. And if you convince gov't officials that you have plenty of qualified people, soon you will exhaust the handful that you do have and will have to resort to using any Nisei with an AB degree. Teaching, after all, is a profession and the Nisei don't have training yet. Wouldn't you rather have a staff of trained Caucasian doctors than a group of Nisei pre-med students in the health field?"

E.T.: "Well, that's different. We have lots of good teachers here and I am going to do what I can for them!"

Henry Tani, H.S. principal, came in and he sort of kidded Ernie along because he thought that his teachers were giving the students so much. "After two months can you actually say that you have taught them anything new? All we are doing is reviewing what they have had before. You can't expect much more from us. We have a long way to go and we need plenty of outside help. Let the State pay for good facilities and salaries for competent teachers and we will learn in time."

Wandering around in the classrooms by our office I think Henry is right. The front row pay a lot of attention; children in back fool around and try to attract the attention of pupils in the next classroom. And I overhear many remarks that they are not learning anything. They don't have confidence in their teachers; it's a psychological thing. How can the Nisei be expected to discuss social subjects when they have had limited contacts with such things. Most of the teachers have just come out of school and they use such an academic approach. In fact they already consider themselves as members of the teaching profession. The other day while the scrips were being distributed, one of the teachers came down and wanted to get her book quick. She was directed to the worker's line. "But I'm not a worker, I'm an educated person!" was her remark. This indicates in a way that they are placing them-



selves in a high class by themselves. Ann says that this sort of thing is going very rapidly. They want to be known as the "faculty" and put down any attempts at familiarity as if their dignity is at stake. Johnny Izumi of the Jr. Hi is more practical. He realizes that his teachers are not 100 % competent and he says so. Jack says that they have near riots in some of the elementary classes. This was not in his report. He wants to shove the Nisei teachers ahead too fast and they are nowhere ready yet. It may be that he is also shoving Mr. E. Tak. ahead at the same time. He has good ideas but he should keep the "I did this and I told the WRA to do that" stuff out of it. Otherwise, he will only harm himself.

Miyako took Tom's stuffed mole to the art exhibit and they put it in the hobby show with the sign: "Mole caught and stuffed at Tanforan by Tom Kikuchi." The old women were so curious. One woman screamed when somebody picked it up and put it near her face. The hobby show is still going strong. Over 6000 people have seen it now. They borrowed some of Emiko's records so that they could play music as the people marched through. The commercial element has crept in and they are now taking donations-- to cover expenses I suppose.

One of Bette's friends from Vallejo sent her the school annual and she had it signed full of her friends' names who gave little quotes on how much they hoped her luck and how soon they wanted her to come back. As Bette was reading it, I could see tears coming to her eyes as she thought about all of her friends in Vallejo. It was certainly <sup>a</sup>nice gesture on the part of Lucky, Bette's friend.

Bette is in the midst of her campaign and tomorrow morning she has to give a speech at the H.S. rally. About 8 boys came over and they wrote her speech, full of adjectives and saying nothing so that when I came home I helped her write something more constructive. Bette stayed up until 12:30 learning it. Bette is intelligent, but she is also going to continue being popular with the boys. And the thing that she has to watch out for is that her thinking might become molded along the lines of that "clique" that places socials above all. Henry Tani says that she may lose the election because the "rowdy boys" from S.F. are campaigning for